

तमसो मा ज्योतिर्गमय

SANTINIKETAN  
VISWA BHARATI  
LIBRARY

252.5 K

P 101 2





**NIDDESA**

**II**

**MAHĀNIDDESA**





**Pali Text Society**

---

# **I D D E S A**

**I**

## **Mahāniddeśa**

**VOL. II.**

**EDITED BY**

**DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN**

**AND**

**E. J. THOMAS**

**London**

**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY**

**BY**

**HUMPHREY MILFORD**

**UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.**

**1917**



## CONTENTS OF VOL. II

	PAGE
11. KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESA      -      -	- 255
12. CŪḲAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA      -      -	- 285
13. MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA      -      -	- 305
14. TUVATĀKASUTTANIDDESA      -      -      -	- 339
15. ATTADAṄḌASUTTANIDDESA      -      -      -	- 402
16. SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESA      -      -      -	- 445



## CORRIGENDA

### VOLUME I

- Page 18, last l. *Read* avīcisantatisahitaṃ.  
Page 31, l. 15. *Read* vedanāya.  
Page 85, l. 19. *Read* Ñāṇena.  
Page 108, l. 5. *Read* micchāñāṇe.  
Page 125, l. 15. *Read* siṅgi. *Probably misprint in Si; cf.*  
p. 383.  
Page 159, l. 8. *Read* yā.  
Page 179, ll. 21, 25. *Read* sabrahmakō.  
Page 185, l. 23. *Read* addasan.  
Page 186, l. 4. *Read* °dhammā.  
Page 188, l. 10. *Read* asīlatā.  
Page 193, l. 23. *Read* kāraṇa-.  
Page 196, l. 17. *Read* nibbedhchi.  
Page 205, l. 4. *Read* pariyantappatto.  
Page 226, l. 15. *Read* °ssāvanam, kuṇḍikam.  
Page 247, l. 5. *Read* khīn°.



# Mahāniddeśo.

EKĀDASAMO<sup>1</sup> KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā  
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca  
mānātimānā sahapesaṇā ca,  
kuto pahūtā te, tad imha brūhi. 1.

*Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā<sup>3</sup> ti. Kalaho ti ekena ākārena kalaho pi<sup>4</sup> vivādo pi<sup>5</sup> tañ ñeva; yo kalaho so vivādo, yo vivādo so kalaho. Athavā aparena ākārena vivādo vuccati kalahassa pubbabhāgo vivādo. Rājāno pi<sup>4</sup> rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatikā<sup>6</sup> pi gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitārā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati; ayaṃ vivādo.*

Katamo kalaho? Āgārikā randhapasutā<sup>7</sup> kāyena vācāya kalaham karonti; pabbajitā āpattiṃ āpajjantā<sup>8</sup> kāyena vācāya kalaham karonti; ayaṃ kalaho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atha.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °sutti-anukkaṭṭam; S °sutta-anukkaṭṭi.

<sup>3</sup> S vivādo.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> S ti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gahapati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S daṇḍap°.

<sup>8</sup> S āpajjati (= -anti).



*Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā* ti. Kalahā ca vivādā<sup>1</sup> ca kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā ti kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlaṃ pucchati, hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati, <sup>2</sup>pabhavaṃ pucchati<sup>2</sup>, samutthānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ pucchati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, <sup>2</sup>samudayaṃ pucchati<sup>2</sup> papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti<sup>3</sup> ti, kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā.

*Paridevasokā sahamaccharā cā* ti. *Paridero* ti ñāti-byasanena vā phutthassa, bhogabyasanena vā phutthassa, rogabyasanena vā phutthassa, sīlabyasanena vā phutthassa, ditthibyanena vā phutthassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phutthassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācāpalāpo vip-palāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ.

*Soko* ti ñāti-byasanena vā phutthassa,<sup>5</sup> bhogabyasanena vā phutthassa, rogabyasanena vā phutthassa, sīlabyasanena vā phutthassa<sup>5</sup>, ditthibyanena vā phutthassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phutthassa<sup>6</sup> soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antodāho<sup>7</sup> antoparidāho cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallam.

*Macchariyan*<sup>8</sup> ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ; evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ<sup>9</sup> maccharāyanā<sup>10</sup> maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā<sup>11</sup> aggahitattaṃ cittassa ; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca<sup>12</sup> khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ<sup>12</sup>, āyatana-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivādo.<sup>2-2</sup> S om.<sup>3</sup> S pasaretī.<sup>4</sup> S ad. ādevanādo paridevanādo pa.<sup>5-5</sup> S bhogarogasīla. <sup>6</sup> S ad. pe.<sup>7</sup> Si om.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> maccharan.<sup>9</sup> S maccharam.<sup>10</sup> S maccharāyatanam.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṭukañcukatā.<sup>12-12</sup> S khandhamacchariyaṃ dhātumacchariyaṃ.

macchariyam<sup>1</sup> pi macchariyam<sup>1</sup>, gāho vuccati macchariyan ti, paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca.

*Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā ti. Māno ti idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena<sup>2</sup> vā vannaṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā<sup>3</sup> sippāyatanena vā<sup>3</sup> vijjattāhanena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.*

*Atimāno ti idh' ekacco aññaṃ<sup>4</sup> atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.*

*Pesuṇṇaṃ ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā<sup>5</sup> amutra akkhātā<sup>5</sup> imesaṃ bhedāya<sup>6</sup>, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā<sup>8</sup>, bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato<sup>9</sup> vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṇ vācam bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuṇṇaṃ.*

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati, piya-kamyatāya<sup>10</sup> vā bhedādhippāyo vā. Kathaṃ piyakamya-tāya pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo<sup>11</sup> bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko<sup>12</sup> bhavissāmi, abbhantariko<sup>13</sup> bhavissāmi, suhādayo<sup>14</sup> bhavissāmi<sup>15</sup> ti evaṃ piya-kamyatāya<sup>15</sup> pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati. Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dveṇṇakkhā assu, bhijjeyyū, na samāgaccheyyū, dukkhaṃ<sup>16</sup> na phāsu<sup>16</sup> vihareyyun ti, evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati ti, mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

*Kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhī ti. Kalāho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca macchariyaṇ ca māno ca atimāno*

1-1 S om.

3-3 S om.

5-5 S amutrākkhatam.

7 S imesaṃ.

9 B<sup>p</sup> vaggaraso.

11 S ad. hoti.

13 S abbhantarako.

15-15 S manā.

2 B<sup>p</sup> kolaputtiyena.

4 B<sup>p</sup> S param.

6 S bhedā.

8 B<sup>p</sup> bhedo; S bhedā.

10 S kammatāya.

12 S issāsito.

14 S suhādo.

16-16 B<sup>p</sup> S aphāsu.

ca pesuññañ ca ime attha kilesā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā,  
<sup>1</sup> kuto sañjātā<sup>1</sup>, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto  
 pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpa-  
 bhavā ti imesaṃ atthannaṃ kilesaṇaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati,  
 hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati,  
 pabhavaṃ pucchati, samutthānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ puc-  
 chati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, samu-  
 dayāṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti<sup>2</sup> ti,  
 kuto pahūtā te, tad imgha brūhi<sup>1</sup> ti.

*Imgha brūhi*<sup>1</sup> ācikkhāhi<sup>3</sup> desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi  
 vivara<sup>4</sup> vibhaja uttānikaroḥi pakāsehi ti, kuto pahūtā te,  
 tad imgha brūhi. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā  
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca  
 mānātimānā sahapesunā ca,  
 kuto pahūtā te, tad imgha brūhi ti.

Piyappahūtā<sup>5</sup> kalahā vivādā  
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca  
 mānātimānā sahapesunā ca,  
 maccherayuttā<sup>6</sup> kalahā vivādā  
 vivādajātesu ca pesunāni. 2.

*Piyappahūtā kalahā vivādā paridevasokā sahamaccharā*  
*cā ti. Piyā ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.*

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā  
 hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā  
 bhātā vā bhaginī vā pūto vā dhītā vā mittā vā amaccā  
 vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā. Katame saṃkhārā  
 piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā,  
 manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabhā; ime saṃkhārā  
 piyā.

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> Sic codd.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>n</sup> acikkha; S ācikkhanā.

<sup>4</sup> S vivarabhi.

<sup>5</sup> PTS (except B) piyā p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S macchariyuttā; PTS macchariyayuttā.

Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino<sup>1</sup> pi kalaham karonti, acchijjante pi kalaham karonti, acchinne pi kalaham karonti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino<sup>2</sup> pi kalaham karonti, vipariṇāmate pi kalaham karonti, vipariṇate pi kalaham karonti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino<sup>1</sup> pi vivadanti, acchijjante pi vivadanti, acchinne pi vivadanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino<sup>3</sup> pi vivadanti, vipariṇāmate pi vivadanti, vipariṇate pi vivadanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino<sup>1</sup> pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti acchinne pi paridevanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino<sup>2</sup> pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmate pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Piyavatthum<sup>4</sup> rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti mamāyanti maccharāyanti.

<sup>5</sup> *Mānātimānā sahapesunā cā ti*<sup>5</sup>. Piyavatthum nissāya mānam janenti, piyavatthum nissāya atimānam janenti.

Katham piyavatthum nissāya mānam janenti? Mayam lābhino manāpikānam rūpānam saddānam gandhānam rasānam phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evam piyavatthum nissāya mānam janenti.

Katham piyavatthum nissāya atimānam janenti? Mayam<sup>6</sup> lābhino manāpikānam rūpānam saddānam gandhānam rasānam phoṭṭhabbānam; ime pana<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> lābhino manāpikānam rūpānam saddānam gandhānam rasānam phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evam piyavatthum nissāya atimānam janenti.

*Pesuṇṇān ti. Idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya . . . pe . . . evam bhedādhippāyo pesuṇṇānam upasaṃharatī ti . . . pe . . . mānātimānā sahapesunā ca.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S piyam vatthum a<sup>o</sup> often.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S piyam vatthum vi<sup>o</sup> often.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> piyavatthum vi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S piyam vatthum here and below.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññe; S pañca.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

*Maccherayuttā*<sup>1</sup> *kalahā vivādā* ti *kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca māno ca atimāno ca pesuññam ca*<sup>2</sup> ime satta kilesā *macchhariye yuttā payuttā āyuttā samāyuttā* ti, *maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā*.

*Vivādajātesu ca pesuññā* ti vivāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte *pesuññam upasamharanti*; ito sutvā *amutra akkhāyanti*<sup>3</sup> *imesam*<sup>4</sup> *bhedāya*, *amutra vā sutvā imesam akkhāyanti amūsam bhedāya*; iti *samaggānam vā bhettā*<sup>5</sup> *bhinnānam vā anuppadātā*<sup>6</sup>, *vaggārāmā vaggaratā vagganandī vaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsītā*<sup>7</sup> honti; idam vuccati *pesuññam*.

<sup>8</sup> *Āpi ca*<sup>8</sup> *dvihi kārāṇehi pesuññam upasamharanti*, *piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyā vā*. Kathaṃ *piyakamyatāya pesuññam upasamharanti*? Imassa *piyā bhavissāma, manāpā bhavissāma, viśāsikā*<sup>9</sup> *bhavissāma, abbhantarikā bhavissāma, suhodayā bhavissāmā* ti; evaṃ *piyakamyatāya pesuññam upasamharanti*. Kathaṃ *bhedādhippāyā pesuññam upasamharanti*? Kathaṃ ime *nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, īvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyum, na samāgaccheyyum, lukkham na phāsu vihareyyun* ti; evaṃ *bhedādhippāyā pesuññam upasamharanti* ti, *vivādajātesu ca pesuññā*. I'en' āha Bhagavā :

*Piyappabhūtā*<sup>10</sup> *kalahā vivādā*  
*paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca*  
*mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,*  
*maccherayuttā*<sup>11</sup> *kalahā vivādā*  
*vivādajātesu ca pesuññā* ti.

<sup>1</sup> S *macchhariyayuttā*, here and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *cā* ti; S *ca* ti.

<sup>3</sup> S *akkhātā santi*.

<sup>4</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *bhedā*; S *bheda*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *anuppadātāro*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *bhasitāro*.

<sup>8-8</sup> S *om*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *viśāsikā*.

<sup>10</sup> S *piyappabhūtā*.

<sup>11</sup> S *macchhariyayuttā*.

Piyā su lokasmim<sup>1</sup> kutonidānā  
 ye vā<sup>2</sup> pi lobhā vicaranti loke?  
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,  
 ye samparāyāya narassa honti? . 3.

*Piyā su lokasmim kutonidānā ti.* Piyā kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, <sup>3</sup>kuto abhinibbattā<sup>3</sup>, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā, kimpabhavā? ti piyaṇaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti<sup>4</sup> ti, piyā su lokasmim kutonidānā?

*Ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti.* Ye vā pī ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. Lobhā ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattam sārāgo sārājjanā<sup>5</sup> sārājjitattam abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Vicaranti ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Loke ti apāya-loke<sup>6</sup> manussaloke devaloke<sup>6</sup> khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, ye vā<sup>7</sup> pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

*Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā ti.* Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā? ti āsāya ca niṭṭhāya ca mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti<sup>8</sup> ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā?

*Ye samparāyāya narassa honti ti* ye narassa parāyanā<sup>9</sup> honti, dipā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti; naro<sup>10</sup> niṭṭhāparāyano<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup>, ye samparāyāya narassa honti. Ten' āha so nimmito :

<sup>1</sup> S lokasmi, here and below.

<sup>2</sup> PTS v.l. cā.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> So Si B<sup>v</sup>; S passādeti.

<sup>5</sup> S rajjanā.

<sup>6-6</sup> S devaloke manussaloke.

<sup>7</sup> S ca.

<sup>8</sup> S passādeti.

<sup>9</sup> S parāyanam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> narā.

<sup>11</sup> S °parāyanā.

<sup>12</sup> S honti.

<sup>13</sup> S om.

Piyā su lokasmim kuto nidānā  
 ye vā<sup>1</sup> pi lobhā vicaranti loke?  
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,  
 ye samparāyāya narassa hontī? ti.

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke  
<sup>2</sup>ye vā pi<sup>2</sup> lobhā vicaranti loke<sup>3</sup>;  
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,  
 ye samparāyāya narassa honti. 4.

*Chandānidānāni<sup>4</sup> piyāni loke ti. Chando ti yo kāmesu*  
*kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmā-*  
*sineho<sup>5</sup> kāmaparīlāho kāmamucchā kāmā-m-ajjhosaṇaṃ*  
*kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandaṇīvaranaṃ.*  
*Api ca pañca chandā, pariyesanachando paṭilābhachando*  
*paribhogachando sannidhichando visajjanachando<sup>6</sup>.*

Katamo pariyesanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva  
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe pariyesati, sadde gandhe rase  
 phoṭṭhabbe pariyesati; ayam pariyesanachando.

Katamo paṭilābhachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva  
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe paṭilabhati, sadde gandhe rase  
 phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhati; ayam paṭilābhachando.

Katamo paribhogachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva  
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe paribhuñjati, sadde gandhe rase  
 phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjati; ayam paribhogachando.

Katamo sannidhichando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva  
 atthiko chandajāto dhanasannicayaṃ karoti, āpadāsu  
 bhavissati ti; ayam sannidhichando.

Katamo visajjanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva  
 atthiko chandajāto dhanam visajjeti hatthārohaṇaṃ  
 assārohaṇaṃ rathikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhanuggahānaṃ pattikānaṃ:  
 ime maṃ rakkhissanti gopissanti samparivārissanti ti;  
 ayam visajjanachando.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cā.

<sup>2-2</sup> S yo pī ti.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ye cā ti pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

<sup>4</sup> S °nidānā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāmāsneho.

<sup>6</sup> S vissajjana° *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> Si *om.*

*Piyānti* ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā . . . pe . . . ime sattā piyā . . . pe . . . ime saṃkhārā piyā.

*Chandānidānāni piyānti loke* ti piyā chandanidānā, piyā<sup>1</sup> chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappabhavā ti, chandānidānāni piyāni loke.

*Ye vā<sup>2</sup> pi lobhā vicaranti loke* ti. *Ye vā<sup>2</sup> pi* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahatthā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. *Lobhā* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattam sārāgo sārājjanā<sup>3</sup> sārājjitattam, abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Vicaranti* ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, ye vā<sup>4</sup> pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

*Āsā cā nitthā ca itonidānā* ti. *Āsā* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Nitthā* ti idh' ekacco rūpe pariyesanto rūpam paṭilabhati, rūpanittho hoti; sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram suddantam vinayam abhidhammam āraññikaṅgam piṇḍapātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam tecivarikaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam khalūpacchābhattikaṅgam nesajjikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam, paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsañācāyatana-samāpattim viññānañcāyatana-samāpattim ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattim nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattim pariyesanto nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattim paṭilabhati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattinītho hoti.

\**Āsāya kasate<sup>6</sup> khetam, vijam<sup>7</sup> āsāya vappati, āsāya vāpijā yanti samuddam dhanaharakā.*

*Yāya<sup>8</sup> āsāya tiṭṭhāmi<sup>9</sup> sā me āsā samijjhatī ti.*

<sup>10</sup> *Nitthā vuccate āsāya samiddhi<sup>10</sup>.*

\* Thag. 530.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cā.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cā.

<sup>5</sup> S pathamajjhānam, dutiyajjhānam, and so on.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kassate.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bijam; S vijjam.

<sup>8</sup> Si S sāya.

<sup>9</sup> Si patitthāmi.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S āsāya samiddhi vuccate nitthā (S samijjha).



*Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā* ti āsā ca niṭṭhā ca ito chandanidānā chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappa-bhavā ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā.

*Ye samparāyāya narassa hontī* ti ye narassa parāyanā hontī, dipā hontī, tāṇā hontī, leṇā hontī, saraṇā hontī; <sup>1</sup> naro niṭṭhāparāyano hotī <sup>1</sup> ti, ye samparāyāya narassa hontī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke  
ye vā <sup>2</sup> pi lobhā vicaranti loke;  
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,  
ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti.

Chando nu lokasmim <sup>3</sup> kuto nidāno?  
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā  
kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā ca,  
ye vā <sup>4</sup> pi dhammā samānena vuttā? 5.

*Chando nu lokasmim kuto nidāno?* ti. Chando kuto-nidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo? ti chandassa mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, chando nu lokasmim kuto nidāno?

*Vinicchayā vā <sup>5</sup> pi kuto pahūtā* ti. Vinicchayā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā? ti vinicchayānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

*Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā cā* ti. *Kodho* ti yo <sup>6</sup> cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ virodho <sup>7</sup> paṭivirodho <sup>8</sup> kopo pakopo <sup>9</sup> sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso, cittassa

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S naro (narā?) niṭṭhāparāyanā hontī.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cā.

<sup>3</sup> S lokasmi, here and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cā; S te.

<sup>5</sup> S cā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. evarūpo.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. samkopo.

byāpatti, manopadoso<sup>1</sup>, kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam virodho paṭivirodho<sup>2</sup> caṇḍikkam assuropo<sup>3</sup>, anattamanatā cittassa. *Mosavajjam* vuccati musāvādo. *Kathamkathā* vuccati vicikicchā ti, kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā ca.

*Ye vā*<sup>4</sup> *pi dhammā samanena vuttā* ti. *Ye vā*<sup>5</sup> *pī* ti ye kodhena ca mosavajjena ca kathamkathāya ca saḥagatā<sup>2</sup> saḥajātā samsatthā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammaṇā; ime vuccanti ye vā<sup>4</sup> *pi dhammā*. Athavā *ye vā*<sup>6</sup> *pī* ti kilesā aññajātikā aññavihitā; ime vuccanti ye vā *pi dhammā*. *Samanena vuttā* ti samanena samitapāpena brāhmaṇena bāhitapāpena<sup>7</sup>, bhikkhunā bhinnakilesamūlena, sabbākusalamūlabandhanā pamuttena vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā patthapitā vivaṭa vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā ti, ye vā *pi dhammā samanena vuttā*. 'Ten' āha so nimmito:

Chando nu lokasmim kutonidāno?  
vinicchayā vā *pi* kuto pahutā  
kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā ca,  
ye vā *pi* dhammā samanena vuttā? ti.

Sātaṃ asātaṃ ti yam āhu loke,  
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,  
rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ ca  
vinicchayaṃ kūrute<sup>8</sup> jantu loke. 6.

*Sātaṃ asātaṃ ti yam āhu loke* ti. *Sātaṃ* ti sukhā ca vedanā, iṭṭhañ ca vatthu. *Asātaṃ* ti dukkhā ca vedanā, aniṭṭhañ ca vatthum. *Yam āhu loke* ti yaṃ ahamso, yaṃ kathenti, yaṃ bhaṇanti<sup>9</sup>, <sup>10</sup>yaṃ dīpayanti<sup>10</sup>, yaṃ voharanti ti, sātaṃ asātaṃ ti yaṃ āhu loke.

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* cittabyāpatti manopadoso.

<sup>2</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> S asuropo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cā.

<sup>5</sup> S cā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te.

<sup>7</sup> Si vāhitap<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> bāhitapāpadhammena; S bāhitapāpakena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kubbati, and below.

<sup>9</sup> S bhaṇenti.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yaṃ dīpeyanti; S *om.*

*Tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando ti. Sātāsātam*<sup>1</sup> *nissāya, sukhadukkham* *ñissāya, somanassadomanassam* *nissāya, iṭṭhānīṭṭham* *nissāya, anunayapatigham* *nissāya, chando hoti*<sup>2</sup> *pahoti jāyati*<sup>3</sup> *sañjāyati nibbattati abhinibbattati ti, tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando.*

*Rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ cā ti. Rūpesū ti*<sup>4</sup> *cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānam upādāyarūpam.*

*Katamo rūpānam bhavo? yo rūpānam bhavo jāti*<sup>5</sup> *sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhavo; ayam rūpānam bhavo.*

*Katamo rūpānam vibhavo? Yo rūpānam khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccatā antaradhānam; ayam rūpānam vibhavo.*

*Rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ cā ti rūpesu bhavañ ca vibhavañ ca disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayayitvā vibhāvayitvā*<sup>6</sup> *vibhūtam katvā ti, rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ ca.*

*Vinicchayam kūrute jantu loke ti. Vinicchayā ti dve vinicchayā, taṇhāvinicchayo ca diṭṭhivinicchayo ca.*

*Katham taṇhāvinicchayam karoti? Idh' ekaccassa anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti; tassa evam hoti: kena nu kho me*<sup>6</sup> *upāyena anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti? Tassa pana evam hoti: surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānānuyogam anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti. Vikālavisikkhācariyānuyogam*<sup>7</sup> *anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti. Samajjābhicarānam anuyuttassa me, jutappamādaṭṭhānānuyogam anuyuttassa me, pāpamittānuyogam anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti.*

<sup>1</sup> S satam asatam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. yāvati; S ad. pahavāti.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S °cariyayogam.

Ālassānuyogaṃ<sup>1</sup> anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca<sup>2</sup> bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ti evaṃ ñāṇaṃ katvā chabbhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati; <sup>3</sup>chabbhogānaṃ<sup>4</sup> āyamukhāni<sup>5</sup> sevati<sup>3</sup>. Evaṃ pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Athavā kasiyā vā vāṇijjāya<sup>6</sup> vā gorakkhena vā issatthena<sup>7</sup> vā rājaporisena vā sippaṇṇatarena vā paṭipajjati; evaṃ pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti? Cakkhusmiṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti; cakkhusmiṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evaṃ pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti. Sotasmim ghānasmim jivhāya kāyasmim rūpasmim saddasmim gandhasmim rasasmim phoṭṭhabbasmim uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti, phoṭṭhabbasmim antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evaṃ pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti.

Jantū ti satto naro<sup>8</sup> mānava . . . pe . . . manujo ti. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sātaṃ asātaṃ ti yam āhu loke,  
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,  
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca  
vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti.

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā  
ca  
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:  
kathaṃkathī ñānapathāya sikkhe,  
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. 7.

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā cā ti. Kodho ti yo<sup>9</sup> cittassa āghāto paṭighāto . . . pe . . . Mosavajjaṇi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ālasyānuyogaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si c' eva; S ce.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chabbhogāni.

<sup>5</sup> S apāya<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S vanijjā.

<sup>7</sup> S itthattthena.

<sup>8</sup> S jano.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. evarūpo.

vuccati musāvādo. Kathaṃkathā vuccati vicikicchā. Itthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Itthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Itthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati. Anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati<sup>1</sup>? Anattaṃ me acari ti kodho jāyati; anattaṃ me carati ti kodho jāyati; anattaṃ me carissati ti kodho jāyati; piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acari, anattaṃ<sup>2</sup> carati, anattaṃ<sup>2</sup> carissati ti kodho jāyati; appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari, atthaṃ<sup>2</sup> carati, atthaṃ carissati ti kodho jāyati; evaṃ anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ itthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati? Ittha-vatthu-acchedasamkino<sup>3</sup> pi kodho jāyati; acchijjante pi kodho jāyati; acchinne pi kodho jāyati; itthavatthuviparināmasamkino<sup>4</sup> pi kodho jāyati; viparināmanante pi kodho jāyati; viparināte pi kodho jāyati; evaṃ itthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco addubandhanena<sup>5</sup> vā bandho, <sup>6</sup>tassa bhandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā bhāsati. Rajjubandhanena vā bandho, samkhalikabandhanena vā bandho, vettabandhanena vā bandho, latābandhanena vā bandho<sup>6</sup>, parikkhepabandhanena vā bandho, <sup>7</sup>gāmanigamanagara-ratthabandhanena vā bandho<sup>7</sup>, janapadabandhanena vā bandho, tassa bandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pakatiyā anitthaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S itthaṃ vatthum a°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S itthaṃ vatthum vi°.

<sup>5</sup> S attub°.

<sup>6-6</sup> S om. and B<sup>p</sup> ad. pakkhepabandhanena vā bandho.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.; Si om. °rattha°.

bhāsati; evaṃ anittṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ hetu sampajānamusā bhāsati, manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ hetu, cīvarahetu piṇḍapātahetu senāsana-hetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu sampajāna-musā bhāsati; evaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ anittṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppaj-jati? Muccissāmi<sup>1</sup> nu kho cakkhurogato, nanu khe muccissāmi cakkhurogato? Muccissāmi nu kho sotaro-gato ghānarogato jivhārogato kāyarogato sīsarogato kaṇṇarogato mukharogato? Muccissāmi nu kho danta-roгато, nanu kho muccissāmi dantarogato? ti; evaṃ anittṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā<sup>2</sup> uppaj-jati? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpikā<sup>3</sup> rūpe, nanu kho labhissāmi manāpikā<sup>3</sup> rūpe? Labhissāmi nu kho manā-pike sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasam pasamsam sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇa? ti; evaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati ti, kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathaṃkathā ca.

Ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante ti sātāsāte sante, sukhāsukhe sante, somanassadomanasse sante, itṭhā-niṭṭhe sante, anunayapaṭighe sante samvijjamāne<sup>4</sup> upalab-bhiyamāne ti, ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante.

Kathaṃkathū nāṇapathāya sikkhe ti nāṇaṃ pi nāṇa-patho; nāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho; nāṇasaha-bhuno pi dhammā nāṇapatho; yathā ariyamaggo ariya-patho devamaggo devapatho brahmamaggo brahmapatho; evaṃ eva nāṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho. Nāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho; nāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā nāṇapatho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S muccissāmi here and below.

<sup>2</sup> S kathākathaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S manāpiye here and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. atthi.

*Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako silakkhandho, mahanto silakkhandho, sīlam, patitthā, ādicaraṇam, samyamo, samvaro, mukham pamukham kusalanam dhammānam samāpattiya; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā<sup>1</sup>.

*Kathamā kathā nānapathāya sikkhe* ti: kathamā kathā pugalo sakaṃkho savilekho sadvelhako savicikiccho nānādhigamāya nānaphusanāya<sup>2</sup> nānasacchikiriyāya adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicitam pi sikkheyya, adhipañnam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā<sup>3</sup> āvajjento<sup>4</sup> sikkheyya, <sup>5</sup>jānanto sikkheyya<sup>5</sup>, <sup>6</sup>passanto sikkheyya<sup>6</sup>, <sup>5</sup>paccavekkhanto sikkheyya<sup>5</sup>, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya ādhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upatṭhahanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyam parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbam pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbam bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto

<sup>1</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nānaphussanāya; S nānena desanāya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sikkhāyo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> āvajjanto.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.; passento s<sup>o</sup>.

sikkheyya ācareyya<sup>1</sup> samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, kathamkathī ñānapathāya sikkhe.

Ñatvā pavuttā samañena dhammā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā<sup>2</sup> vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsitā; sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsitā; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti; sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā<sup>3</sup> . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmarañan ti, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti, idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti, <sup>5</sup>ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti<sup>5</sup>, ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti, <sup>5</sup>ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti<sup>5</sup>, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāve-tabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti, channaṃ phas-sāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atṭhaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhan-dhānaṃ, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsitā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Abhiññāya<sup>6</sup> 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no ana-bhiññāya; sanidānā 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyā<sup>7</sup> 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato, no<sup>8</sup> anabhiññāya, sanidā-naṃ dhammaṃ desayato, no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ

\* (J. M. ii, 9.

<sup>1</sup> Si careyya.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> S sappāṭihāriyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S *ad.* carati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>6</sup> Si abhiññā.

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* ca.



dhammam desayato, no appātihāriyam, karaṇiyo ovādo; karaṇiyā anusāsani; alaṇ ca pana <sup>1</sup>vo bhikkhave <sup>1</sup>tutthiyā<sup>2</sup>, alaṇ pāmojjāya<sup>3</sup>, alaṇ somanassāya : sammā-sambuddho Bhagavā, svakkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṃgho ti. Imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaṇṇāmaṇe dasasahassī lokadhātu akampitthā ti, ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā ca  
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:  
kathamkathī ñanapathāya sikkhe,  
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā ti.

Sātaṃ asātaṇ ca kutonidānā?  
kismim asante na bhavanti h'ete?  
vibhavam bhavaṇ cā pi yam etam  
attham,  
etam me pabrūhi yatonidānam. 8.

*Sātaṃ asātaṇ ca kutonidānā?* ti sātāsātā<sup>4</sup> kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā<sup>5</sup> kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā? ti sātāsātānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti ti, sātaṃ asātaṇ ca kutonidānā?

*Kismim asante na bhavanti h'ete?* ti. Kismim asante asamvijjamāne<sup>7</sup> anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā<sup>8</sup> na bhavanti, na-ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti? ti, kismim asante na bhavanti h'ete.

*Vibhavam bhavaṇ cā pi yam etam atthan ti.* Katamo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo sambhavo<sup>9</sup> jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayam sātāsātānaṃ bhavo.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> bhikkhave vo ; S bhikkhave pe (?).

<sup>2</sup> S atutthiyā.

<sup>3</sup> S vāmojjāya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S sātā asātā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. natthi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S sātā asātā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pabhavo ; S om.

Katamo sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo pabhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ, ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo.

*Yam etam atthan* ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi, yaṃ etam atthaṃ.

*Etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ* ti. <sup>1</sup>*Etam atthan* <sup>2</sup>ti <sup>1</sup>yaṃ pucchāmi yaṃ yācāmi yaṃ ajjhesāmi yaṃ pasādehi. *Pabrūhi* ti brūhi vadehi<sup>3</sup> ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭha-pehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi. *Etam* <sup>4</sup>me pabrūhi *yatonidānaṃ* ti yaṃnidānaṃ yaṃsamudayaṃ yaṃ-jātikam yaṃpabhavaṃ ti, etam me pabrūhi *yatonidānaṃ*. 'Ten' āha so nimmito :

Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā?  
kismiṃ asante na<sup>5</sup> bhavanti h' ete?  
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam atthaṃ,  
etam me pabrūhi *yatonidānaṃ* ti.

Phassanidānaṃ<sup>6</sup> sātaṃ asātaṃ,  
phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,  
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yaṃ etam  
atthaṃ,  
etam te pabrūmi *itonidānaṃ*. 9.

*Phassanidānaṃ sātāṃ asātaṃ* ti. Sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā; sā<sup>7</sup> tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā<sup>8</sup> tassa<sup>9</sup> vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati<sup>10</sup>. Dukkavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā; sā<sup>11</sup> tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā<sup>12</sup> tassa vedayitaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phassanidānaṃ here and below (see PTS).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yā here and below.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. yaṃ; S ad. naṃ (= taṃ).

<sup>9</sup> S tassa v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vupasammati; S upasammati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (S ?) ad. yaṃ.

dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati<sup>1</sup>. Adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā; sā<sup>2</sup> tass'eva adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā<sup>3</sup> tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>4</sup> adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati<sup>5</sup>.

Phassanidānaṃ sātāṃ asātaṃ ti sātāsātā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassappabhavā ti, phassanidānaṃ sātāṃ asātaṃ.

Phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete ti phasse asante asaṃvijjamāne<sup>6</sup> anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā na bhavanti, na ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti, na pātubhavanti ti, phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete.

Vibhavaṇi bhavaṇ cā pi yaṃ etam atthan ti. Bhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ<sup>7</sup>, vibhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Yaṃ etam atthan ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavaṇ cā pi yaṃ etam attham.

Etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti. Etan ti yaṃ pucchasi yaṃ yācasi yaṃ ajjhesasi yaṃ pasādesi. Pabrūmi<sup>8</sup> ti brūmi<sup>8</sup> ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemi ti, etan te pabrūmi. Itonidānaṃ ti ito phassanidānaṃ<sup>9</sup> phassasamudayaṃ phassajātikaṃ phassappabhavan ti, etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Phassanidānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sātāṃ asātaṃ,  
phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,  
vibhavaṃ bhavaṇ cā pi yaṃ etam attham,  
etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vupasamati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S vedanīyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vūpasamati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. natthi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassanidānā.

<sup>8</sup> Si om. ; S pabrūmi.

<sup>9</sup> S phassanidānā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassam<sup>o</sup>.

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?  
 pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?  
 kismim asante na mamattam atthi?  
 kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? 10.

*Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?* ti phasso kutonidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kim-pabhavo? ti phassassa mūlam pucchati<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . samudayam pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti<sup>2</sup> ti, phasso nu lokasmim kuto nidāno?

*Pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?* ti pariggahā kuto pahutā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kim-pabhavā? ti pariggahānam mūlam pucchati<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . samudayam pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

*Kismim asante na mamattam atthi?* ti kismim asante asaṃvijjamāne<sup>3</sup> anupalabbhiyamāne mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā dadḍhā? ti, kismim asante na mamattam atthi?

*Kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā?* ti kismim vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vītivatte na phassā phusanti? ti, kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? Ten' āha so nimmito:

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?  
 pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?  
 kismim asante na mamattam atthi?  
 kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso<sup>4</sup>,  
 icchānidānāni pariggahāni,  
<sup>5</sup>icchāy' asantya<sup>5</sup> na mamattam atthi,  
 rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. 11.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* hetum pucchati.

<sup>2</sup> S phasaretī.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* natthi.

<sup>4</sup> PTS phassā (B<sup>al</sup> -sso).

<sup>5-5</sup> S icchāy' asantā; PTS icchā na santya.

*Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso* ti cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmiṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; sotañ saddā ca rūpasmiṃ, sotasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; ghānañ ca gandhā ca rūpasmiṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; jivhā ca rasā ca rūpasmiṃ, jivhāsamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca rūpasmiṃ, kāyasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tinnaṃ saṅgati phasso; vatthurūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ, dhammā rūpino rūpasmiṃ, manosamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso.

*Ichchānidānāni pariggahānī* ti. *Ichchā* vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, tanhāpariggaho ca ditṭhi-pariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tanhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditṭhipariggaho.

*Ichchānidānāni pariggahānī* ti pariggahā icchānidānā icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānāni pariggahānī.

*Ichchāy' asantāyā*<sup>1</sup> na mamattam atthī ti. *Ichchā* vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, tanhāmamattañ ca,

<sup>1</sup> S *icchāy' asantā*, here and below.

diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhimamattam.

*Ichchāy' asantiyā na mamattam atthi* ti icchāya asantiyā asaṃvijjamānāya 'nupalabbhiyamānāya mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahinā saṃucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, icchāy' asantiyā na mamattam atthi.

*Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā* ti. *Rūpe* ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā<sup>2</sup>, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya-rūpaṃ.

*Rūpe vibhūte*<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> catūhi kāraṇehi<sup>4</sup> rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti, ñātavibhūtena tīraṇavibhūtena pahānavibhūtena samatikkamavibhūtena.

Kathaṃ ñātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Rūpaṃ jānāti: yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ, cattāro<sup>5</sup> ca mahābhūtā<sup>6</sup>, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ ti jānāti passati; evaṃ ñātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā rūpaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pubhaṅgato adbhuvato<sup>7</sup> atāṇato aḷeṇato asaraṇato rittato tuechato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asāra-kato<sup>8</sup> aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṃkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhi-dhammato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsadhammato saṃkilesikadhammato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādinavato nissaraṇato tīreti; evaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Si ayaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S mahābhūtānā.

<sup>3</sup> S visute and below virūpaṃ (for vibhūtaṃ), °visatena (for °vibhūtena), °visutena; vibhūtaṃ . . . vibhūtena . . .

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S catūh' ākārehi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cattāri.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mahābhūtāni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adhuvato.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asāranato; S asārato.

Katham pahānabhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ tīretvā<sup>1</sup> rūpe chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Yo<sup>2</sup> rūpe bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> pahīnaṃ bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvaṃ gataṃ<sup>4</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ; evaṃ pahānavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Katham samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Catasso arūpasamāpattiyo patiladdhassa rūpā vibhūtā honti vibhāvītā atikkantā samatikkantā<sup>5</sup> vitavattā; evaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti. Imehi catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti rūpe vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vitivatte, pañca phassā na phusanti, cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasamphasso ti, rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso,  
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,  
icchāy' asantya na mamattaṃ atthi,  
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vi-  
bhoti?

etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,  
taṃ jāniyāma<sup>6</sup> iti me mano ahu. 12.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ? ti kathaṃ sametassā  
ti kathaṃ sametassa kathaṃ paṭipannassa kathaṃ iriya-  
tassa kathaṃ pavattentassa<sup>7</sup> kathaṃ pālentassa kathaṃ

\* S. iii, 27.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tirayitvā.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhikkhave rūpe.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. rūpaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kathaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Si S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jāniyāma, here and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kathaṃ pavattentassa, see below, p. 280, l. 16.

yapentassa kathamyāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyatī? ti, kathaṃ-sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?

*Sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?* ti sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca kathaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyatī? ti, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?

*Etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti ti.* *Etan ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi, yaṃ pasādemī ti etam me pabrūhi* ti<sup>1</sup> brūhi<sup>2</sup> ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikaroḥi pakāsehi ti, etam me pabrūhi.

*Yathā vibhoti ti yathā vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyatī ti, etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti.*

*Taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti.* <sup>3</sup> *Taṃ jāneyyāma ājāneyyāma vijāneyyāma paṭivijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā ti*<sup>3</sup> *taṃ jāniyāma. Iti me mano ahū ti: iti me cittaṃ ahu, iti me saṃkappo ahu, iti me viññāṇaṃ ahū ti, taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahu. Ten' āha so nimmito:*

Kathamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?  
etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,  
taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī  
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,  
evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,  
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. 13.

*Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī ti. Saññasaññīno vuccanti ye pakatisaññāya tṭhitā; na*<sup>4</sup> *pi so pakatisaññāya tṭhito. Visaññasaññīno vuccanti ummattakā, ye ca ukkhit-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* me.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pabrūhi.

<sup>3-3</sup> S taṃ jāniyāma ti taṃ jāniyāma ājāniyāma matam jāneyyā paṭijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā paṭijjheyāmā ti.

<sup>4</sup> S tā pana.



tacittā<sup>1</sup>; na pi so ummattako, no pi khittacitto ti, na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī.

No pi asaññā na vibhūtasannū ti. Asaññino vuccanti nirodhasamāpannā, ye ca asaññasattā<sup>2</sup>; na pi so nirodhasamāpanno, no pi asaññasatto. Vibhūtasaññino vuccanti ye catunnam arūpasamāpattinam lābhino; na pi so catunnam arūpasamāpattinam lābhī ti, no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī.

Evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ ti. Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .<sup>3</sup> catuttham jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja<sup>4</sup> viharati. So evamsamāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammanīye t̥hite āneñjappatte, ākāsaṇācāyatanasamāpattiṇaṃ lābhatthāya cittaṃ abhinīharati<sup>5</sup> abhininnāmeti arūpamaggasamaṅgī ti. <sup>6</sup>Evamsametassā ti<sup>6</sup> evamsametassa evampatiṇṇanassa evamiriyaṇṇassa evamvattentaṇṇassa evampāleṇṇassa evamyapentaṇṇassa evamyāpentaṇṇassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattiyyati ti, evam sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ.

Saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti. Papañcā yeva papañcasamkhā tanhāpapañcasamkhā diṭṭhipapañcasamkhā mānapapañcasamkhā saññānidānā saññāsamudaya saññājātiyā<sup>7</sup> saññāpabhavā ti, saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī  
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,  
evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,  
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S khittac°.

<sup>2</sup> S asaññipattā (= asaññisattā).

<sup>3-3</sup> S catutthajjhānam.

<sup>4</sup> S samāpannānam upa°.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °jātikā.

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,  
 aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha  
 brūhi,  
 ettāvat' aggaṃ no<sup>1</sup> vadanti h' eke<sup>2</sup>  
 yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,  
 udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto? 14.

*Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no ti. Yan taṃ apucchimha*  
*ayācimha ajjhesimha pasādayimha. Akittayī no ti kitti-*  
*taṃ pakittitaṃ acikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭha-*  
*pitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānikataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti, yan*  
*taṃ apucchimha akittayī no.*

*Aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi ti. Aññan taṃ*  
*pucchāma, aññan taṃ yācāma, aññan taṃ ajjhesāma,*  
*aññan taṃ pasādema, uttariṃ<sup>3</sup> taṃ pucchāma. Tad*  
*iṃgha brūhi ti iṃgha brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi*  
*paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi ti, aññan*  
*taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi.*

*Ettāvat' aggaṃ no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ*  
*idha paṇḍitāse ti. Eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ettāvata arūpa-*  
*samāpattiyā aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkham<sup>4</sup>*  
*uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti<sup>5</sup> dīpayanti*  
*voharanti. Yakkhassā ti sattassa narassa mānavassa*  
*posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa<sup>6</sup> jantussa indagussa<sup>7</sup>*  
*manujassa. Suddhiṃ ti suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ*  
*muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ. Idha paṇḍitāse ti idha*  
*paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā<sup>8</sup> ñānavādā<sup>9</sup> hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā*  
*kāraṇavādā thānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat' aggaṃ*  
*no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse.*

*Udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti. Udāhu eke samaṇa-*  
*brāhmaṇā etā arūpasamāpattiyo atikkamitvā samatikka-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nu, here and below (see PTS).

<sup>2</sup> S ete, here and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> uttari; S uttaram.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pamokkham.

<sup>5</sup> S bhaṇanti, as often.

<sup>6</sup> Si jātussa; S parassa parassa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hindagussa.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thirav°, here and below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñāyav°, here and below.

miṭṭvā vitivattitvā<sup>1</sup> etto arūpato aññaṃ uttarim yakkhassa  
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-  
muttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti,  
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,  
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma, tad imgha brūhi,  
ettāvat' aggamaṃ no vadanti h' eke  
yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,  
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti.

Ettāvat' aggamaṃ pi vadanti h' eke  
\* yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,  
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti  
anupādisese kuṣalā vadānā. 15.

Ettāvat' aggamaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim  
idha paṇḍitāse ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā  
ettāvatā<sup>2</sup> arūpasamāpattiyā aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ  
pamokkhaṃ uttamamaṃ pavamaṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti  
dīpayanti voharanti. Yakkhassā ti sattassa narassa māṇa-  
vassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa<sup>3</sup> jantussa inda-  
gussa<sup>4</sup> manujassa. Suddhim ti suddhim visuddhim pari-  
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim. Idha paṇḍitāse ti  
idha paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā nāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇa-  
vādā kārāṇavādā ṭhāṇavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat'  
aggamaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇ-  
ditāse.

Tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kuṣalā  
vadānā ti tesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā bhavatajjitā vibhavaṃ abhinan-  
danti. Te sattassa samaṃ upasamaṃ vūpasamaṃ niro-  
dhaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ<sup>5</sup> vadanti : yato<sup>6</sup> kira<sup>7</sup> bho ayaṃ  
attā kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param  
maraṇā ettāvatā anupādiseso ti<sup>8</sup>. Kuṣalā vadānā ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vitivattetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S etāva.

<sup>3</sup> Si jātussa; S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hindagussa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭipassaddhī ti; S paṭipassaddhan ti.

<sup>6</sup> S sato.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kim; S kiram.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hoti.

kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā<sup>1</sup> ñānavādā<sup>2</sup> hetuvādā  
lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti,  
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā  
vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke  
yakkhassa suद्धim idha paṇḍitāse,  
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti  
anupādisese kusalā vadānā ti.

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti  
ñatvā munī nissaye so vimamsī,  
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,  
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. 16.

*Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti. Ete ti diṭṭhigatike. Upanis-*  
*sitā ti sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā*  
*ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatrā<sup>3</sup> jānitvā tula-*  
*yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ete ca*  
*ñatvā upanissitā ti.*

*Ñatrā munī nissaye so vimamsī ti. Munī ti monaṃ*  
*vuccati ñānaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticca so munī.*  
*Munī sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā*  
*ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā ti<sup>4</sup> ñatvā*  
*jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā<sup>5</sup>.*  
*So vimamsī ti paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñānī vibhāvī*  
*medhāvī ti, ñatvā munī nissaye so vimamsī.*

*Ñatrā vimutto na vivādam eti ti. Ñatrā jānitvā tula-*  
*yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā<sup>6</sup>, mutto*  
*vimutto parimutto<sup>4</sup> suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimok-*  
*kkena<sup>7</sup>, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā*  
*tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto*  
*parimutto<sup>4</sup> suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkkena<sup>7</sup>, sabbe*  
*saṃkhārā dukkhā ti. sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . .*  
*yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thirav°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñāyav°.

<sup>3</sup> Si ad. ti ñatvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vimutvā.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. vimutto ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> accantaṃ anupādā°.

dhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto<sup>1</sup> suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhenā<sup>2</sup> ti ñatvā vimutto.

Na vivādam eti ti na kalaham karoti, na bhaṇḍanam karoti, na viggaham karoti, na vivādam karoti, na medhagam karoti.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \*Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na keṇaci saṃvadati, na kenaci vivadati, yañ ca loke vuttam tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti, ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti.

Bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. Bhavābhavāya ti bhavābhavāya<sup>3</sup> kammabhavāya punabbhavāya, kāma-bhavāya kammabhavāya; kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya; punappunam bhavāya, punappunam gatiyā, punappunam upapattiyā punappunam paṭisandhiyā punappunam attabhāvābhiniḃbattiyā<sup>4</sup> na sameti, na samāgacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhiniḃvisati ti. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti  
ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī,  
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,  
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti.

EKĀDASAMO<sup>5</sup> 'KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>6</sup>.

\* M. i, 500.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> accantaṃ anupādā°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhavāya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attabhavāya punappunābhiniḃbattiyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto ekādasamo.

## CŪLAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO<sup>1</sup>.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā  
viggayha nānā<sup>2</sup> kusalā vadanti:  
yo<sup>3</sup> evaṃ jānāti, <sup>4</sup>sa vedi<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ,  
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevali so. 1.

*Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā* ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā<sup>5</sup> gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā<sup>6</sup> gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; evaṃ eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā, te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā.

*Viggayha nānā<sup>2</sup> kusalā vadanti* ti. *Viggayhā* ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. <sup>7</sup>*Nānā vadanti* ti<sup>7</sup> nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu<sup>8</sup> vadanti, na ekaṃ vadanti. *Vadanti*<sup>9</sup> kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voḥaranti. *Kusalā*<sup>10</sup> ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā<sup>11</sup> ñānavādā<sup>12</sup> hetuvādā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atha cūlavīyūhasutti-anukkaṭṭi; S atha cūlavīyūhanasuttaniddeso vuccati.

<sup>2</sup> S nānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pavedi here and below.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthuṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. vadānā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thiravādā as usual.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñāyavādā as usual.

lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, viggayha nānā<sup>1</sup> kusalā vadanti.

Yo<sup>2</sup> evaṃ jānāti<sup>3</sup> sa vedi<sup>3</sup> dhamman ti yo imaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ jānāti, so dhammaṃ vedi<sup>5</sup> aññasi apassī paṭivijjhī ti, yo evaṃ jānāti<sup>6</sup> sa vedi dhammaṃ.

Idaṇi paṭikkosam akevalī so ti yo imaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ paṭikkosati, akevalī so, asaṃmatto<sup>7</sup> so<sup>6</sup>, aparipunnō so, hino nihino omako lāmaḥ jatukko paritto ti, idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. Ten' aha so nimmito :

Sakaṃ sakaṃ dīṭṭhi paribhasānā  
viggayha nānā<sup>1</sup> kusalā vadanti:  
yo evaṃ jānāti, sa vedi dhammaṃ,  
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādayanti<sup>8</sup>,  
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,  
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?  
sabb' eva hīme<sup>9</sup> kusalā vadānā. 2.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādayanti<sup>10</sup> ti evaṃ gahetvā ugga-  
hetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādayanti<sup>11</sup>,  
kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti,  
vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ<sup>12</sup> karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ  
dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsī . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace  
pahosī ti, evaṃ pi viggayha vivādayanti.

Balo paro akusalo ti cāhū ti paro bālo hino nihino  
omako lāmaḥ jatukko<sup>13</sup> paritto akusalo avidvā<sup>5</sup> avijjā-  
gato aññānī avibhāvī duppañño ti evaṃ āhamsu, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pavedi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S idaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajānāti.

<sup>7</sup> S appamatto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivādayanti

<sup>9</sup> PTS h' ime.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivādayanti (here and below).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivādayanti.

<sup>12</sup> S medhakaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> R<sup>p</sup> chatukko.

kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu.

*Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?* ti imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

*Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā* ti <sup>1</sup>sabb' ev' ime <sup>1</sup>samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā <sup>2</sup>ñāyavādā <sup>3</sup>hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā karamavādā thānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āhu so nimmito :

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,  
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,  
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?  
sabb' eva hīme kusala vadānā ti.

Parassa ve <sup>4</sup>dhammam anānujānaṃ  
bālo mako <sup>5</sup>hoti nihīnapaṇṇo,  
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaṇṇā,  
<sup>1</sup>sabb' ev' ime <sup>1</sup>diṭṭhiparibbasānā. 3.

*Parassa ve* <sup>4</sup>dhammam anānujānaṃ ti parassa dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ anānujānanto anānupassanto <sup>6</sup>anānumaṇṇanto anānumodanto ti, parassa ve <sup>4</sup>dhammam anānujānaṃ.

*Bālo mako* <sup>7</sup>hoti nihīnapaṇṇo ti paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmakko <sup>8</sup>jatukko paritto hīnapaṇṇo nihīnapaṇṇo omakapaṇṇo lāmakapaṇṇo jatukkapaṇṇo <sup>9</sup>parittapaṇṇo ti, bālo mako hoti nihīnapaṇṇo.

<sup>10</sup>*Sabb' eva* <sup>10</sup>bālā sunihīnapaṇṇā ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā bālā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā <sup>11</sup>parittā. Sabb' eva hīnapaṇṇā nihīnapaṇṇā

<sup>1-1</sup> S sabbe p' ime.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thiravādā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñāyavādā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ce.

<sup>5</sup> S lāmakko; PTS mago.

<sup>6</sup> S *ul.* ananumananto.

<sup>7</sup> S lāmakko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chatukko.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkap<sup>o</sup>; S catukap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10-10</sup> S sabb' ev' ime.

<sup>11</sup> P<sup>p</sup> chatukkā; S catukkā.



omakapaññā lāmakapaññā jatukkapaññā<sup>1</sup> parittapaññā ti, sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā.

*Sabb' ev' ime ditthiparibbasānā* ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditthagatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā ditthagatānaṃ aññataraññataram ditthagataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā<sup>2</sup> gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya ditthiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā ditthagatikā, <sup>3</sup>te dvāsaṭṭhiyā<sup>4</sup> ditthagatānaṃ aññataraññataram ditthagataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya ditthiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti<sup>5</sup> parivasanti ti, sabb' ev' ime ditthiparibbasānā. Ten' āha Bhāgava :

Parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ  
bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño,  
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,  
sabb' ev' ime ditthiparibbasānā ti.

Sanditthiyā<sup>6</sup> ce pana vīvadātā<sup>7</sup>  
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā<sup>8</sup>,  
<sup>9</sup>na tesam<sup>10</sup> koci parihīnapañño,  
ditthī hi tesam<sup>11</sup> pi tathā samattā. 4.

*Sanditthiyā* <sup>12</sup>ce pana vīvadātā<sup>13</sup> ti sakāya ditthiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā vīvadātā<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup>pariyodātā<sup>16</sup> asaṅkiliṭṭhā<sup>17</sup> ti, sanditthiyā <sup>18</sup>ce pana vīvadātā<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkap<sup>o</sup>; S catukkap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>4</sup> S dvāsaṭṭhinam.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> c' eva vevadāta?; S ca vaṇo ce vadātā.

<sup>6</sup> PTS mutimā.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tesam na.

<sup>8</sup> Si nesam (but below tesam).

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anavevadātā; S anavodātā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aul. avodātā.

<sup>12</sup> S apariyodātā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S saṅkiliṭṭhā saṅkilesikā.

*Sam̐suddhapaññā*<sup>1</sup> *kusalā matīmā* ti. *Suddhapaññā* *visuddhapaññā* *parisuddhapaññā* *vodātapaññā* *pariyodāta-*  
*paññā*. Athavā *suddhadassanā* *visuddhadassanā*<sup>2</sup> *pari-*  
*suddhadassanā* *vodātadassanā* *pariyodātadassanā*<sup>2</sup> ti,  
*samsuddhapaññā*. *Kusalā* ti. *Kusalā*<sup>3</sup> *paṇḍitā pañña-*  
*vanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino* ti, *sam-*  
*suddhapaññā* *kusalā*. *Matīmā* ti *matīmā*<sup>4</sup> *paṇḍitā pañña-*  
*vanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino* ti, *sam-*  
*suddhapaññā* *kusalā matīmā*<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> *Na tesam*<sup>5</sup> *koci parihīnapañño* ti *tesam samaṇa-*  
*brāhmaṇaṇaṃ na koci hīnapañño nihīnapañño omaka-*  
*pañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño*<sup>6</sup> *parittapañño*. Athavā<sup>7</sup>  
*sabb' eva aggapaññā*<sup>8</sup> *setṭhapaññā* *visetṭhapaññā* *pāmo-*  
*khapaññā* *uttamapaññā* *pavarapaññā* ti, <sup>5</sup> *na tesam*<sup>5</sup> *koci*  
*parihīnapañño*.

*Diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā* ti *tesam samaṇa-*  
*brāhmaṇaṇaṃ diṭṭhī tathā samattā samādinnaṃ gahitā*  
*parāmatṭhā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā* ti, *diṭṭhī hi*  
*tesam pi tathā samattā*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

*Sandiṭṭhiyā*<sup>9</sup> *ce pana vīvadātā*<sup>9</sup>  
*samsuddhapaññā* *kusalā matīmā*<sup>4</sup>,  
<sup>5</sup> *na tesam*<sup>5</sup> *koci parihīnapañño*,  
*diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā* ti.

*Na vāham*<sup>10</sup> *etaṃ tathivan*<sup>11</sup> ti *brūmi*,  
*yam āhu bālā*<sup>12</sup> *mīthu aññaṃ aññaṃ :*  
*sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akāṃsu saccam*,  
*tasmā hi bālo ti param dahanti*. 5.

<sup>1</sup> S sambuddhap° here and below.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B° S mutimā.

<sup>5-5</sup> B° tesam na.

<sup>6</sup> B° chatukkap°.

<sup>7</sup> B° S atthi.

<sup>8</sup> B° S om.

<sup>9-9</sup> B° S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

<sup>10</sup> B° S cāham.

<sup>11</sup> B° S tathavan (S tatavan); PTS tathiyān.

<sup>12</sup> B° bālo : S balo.

*Na vāham*<sup>1</sup> *etaṃ tathivan*<sup>2</sup> *ti brūmi ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Etaṃ ti dvāsaṭṭhiditthagatan ti nāhaṃ etaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *tatham tacchaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāseṃ ti, na vāham*<sup>4</sup> *etaṃ tathivan*<sup>2</sup> *ti brūmi.*

*Yam āhu bālā*<sup>5</sup> *mithu aññamaññaṃ ti. Mithū ti dve janā, dve kalahakārakā, dve bhaṇḍanakārakā, dve bhassakārakā, dve vivādakārakā, dve adhikaraṇakārakā, dve vādino, dve sallāpakā. Te aññamaññaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *“bālo hino nihino omako lāmaḥo jatukko*<sup>6</sup> *paritto*<sup>7</sup> *ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññaṃ*<sup>8</sup>.

*Sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhiṃ akaṃsu saccan ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam. Asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti . . . pe . . . n’eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam.*

*Tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṇṇkāraṇā taṇṇhetu taṇṇaccayā taṇṇidānā paraṃ*<sup>9</sup> *bālo hino nihino omako lāmaḥo jatukko*<sup>10</sup> *paritto*<sup>9</sup> *ti dahanti passanti dakkhanti olokenti nijjhāyanti upaparikkhanti ti, tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti. Ten’ āha Bhagavā :*

*Na vāham*<sup>4</sup> *etaṃ tathivan*<sup>11</sup> *ti brūmi,*  
*yam āhu bālā*<sup>12</sup> *mithu aññamaññaṃ :*  
*sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam,*  
*tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti ti.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cāham.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tathavan ; S tathevan.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tacchaṃ tatham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cāham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bālo ; S balo.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bālato . . . chatukkato ; S bālato . . . jatukkato.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (?) S parittato.

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bālato . . . parittato.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkato ; S jatukkato.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tathavan.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bālo.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan<sup>1</sup> ti eke,  
 tam āhu aññe pi<sup>2</sup> tuccham musā ti,  
 evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti<sup>3</sup>,  
 kasmā na ekam<sup>4</sup> samanā vadanti? \* 6.

*Yam āhu saccam tathivan<sup>1</sup> ti eke ti yam dhammam  
 diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanābrāhmaṇā: idam  
 saccam tuccham<sup>5</sup> bhūtam<sup>6</sup> yāthāvaṃ<sup>7</sup> aviparittan ti  
 evam āhamsu, evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti, evam  
 dīpayanti, evam voharanti ti, yam āhu saccam tathivan  
 ti eke.*

*Tam āhu aññe pi<sup>8</sup> tuccham musā ti<sup>9</sup> ti tam eva dhammam  
 diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanābrāhmaṇā: etam<sup>8</sup>  
 tuccham, etam musā, etam abhūtam, etam alikam, etam  
 ayāthāvaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti evam āhamsu evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti,  
 evam dīpayanti, evam voharanti ti, tam āhu aññe pi<sup>8</sup>  
 tuccham musā ti.*

*Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti<sup>11</sup> ti evam gahetvā uggahetvā  
 gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalaham  
 karonti, bhaṇanam karonti, viggaham karonti, vivādam  
 karonti, medhagam karonti: na tvaṃ imam dhamma-  
 vinayam ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī  
 ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.*

*Kasmā na ekam samanā vadanti? ti. Kasmā ti kasmā  
 kimkāraṇā kimhetu kimpacecayā kimnidānā<sup>12</sup> kimśamudayā  
 kimjātikā<sup>13</sup> kimṇabhavā na ekam vadanti, nānā vadanti,  
 vividham vadanti, aññe aññam vadanti, puthu vadanti  
 kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, kasmā na ekam  
 samanā vadanti. Ten' āha so nimmito:*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tathāvaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivādayanti.

<sup>4</sup> S etam.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. tatham.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. tatham; S ad. katham (= tatham).

<sup>7</sup> S yāvatavaṃ, sometimes.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> Codd. om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ayāthāvaṃ etam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivādayanti, here and below.

<sup>12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kimjātiyā.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan<sup>1</sup> ti eke,  
tam āhu aññe pi<sup>2</sup> tuccham musā ti,  
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,  
kasmā na ekam samanā vadanti? ti.

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,  
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,  
<sup>3</sup>nānā te<sup>3</sup> saccāni sayam thunanti,  
tasmā na ekam samanā vadanti. 7.

*Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi ti. Ekam saccam vuccati dukkhanirodho nibbānam, yo so sabbasamkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Athavā ekam saccam vuccati magga-saccam niyyānasaccam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi sammā-samkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī ti, ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi.*

*Yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam ti. Yasmim ti yamhi<sup>4</sup> sacce. Pajā<sup>5</sup> ti sattādhivacanam. Pajā<sup>6</sup> yam saccam pajānantā ājānantā vijānantā pativijānantā pativijjhantā na kalaham kareyya<sup>7</sup> na bhaṇanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivadam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalaham bhaṇanam viggaham vivadam medhagam pajahēyya<sup>8</sup> vinodeyya<sup>9</sup> byantikareyya<sup>10</sup> anabhāvam gameyyā<sup>11</sup> ti, yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam.*

<sup>12</sup>Nānā te<sup>12</sup> saccāni sayam thunanti ti nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tathavan.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nānāto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yasmim.

<sup>5</sup> S pajānā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pajānam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kareyyum throughout.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pajahēyyum.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vinodeyyum.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S byantikareyyum.

<sup>11</sup> S gameyyun; B<sup>p</sup> gameyyan.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nānāto here and below.

ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti.

*Tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti ti. Tasmā ti tasmā* tamkāraṇā tamhetu tampaccaṇṇā tamnidānā *na ekaṃ* vadanti, nānā vadanti, vividham vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,  
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,  
nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti,  
tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti ti.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā  
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?  
saccāni suttāni<sup>1</sup> bahūni<sup>2</sup> nānā,  
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? 8.

*Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā ti. Kasmā ti kasmā* kimkāraṇā kimhetu kimpaccaṇṇā kimnidānā <sup>3</sup> *saccāni* <sup>4</sup> *nānā* <sup>3</sup> *vadanti*, vividhāni vadanti, aññoññāni vadanti, puthūni vadanti, kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā.

*Parādiyāse kusalā vadānā ti. Parādiyāse ti vippavadanti* ti pi<sup>5</sup> pavādiyāse. Athavā sakam sakam dīṭṭhigataṃ pavadanti<sup>6</sup> kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sutāni here and below; PTS su tāni.

<sup>2</sup> S bahūnam.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nānāni.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S vadanti.

*Kusalā vadānā* ti kusala<sup>1</sup>vādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā<sup>1</sup> nāṇavādā<sup>2</sup> hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, pavādiyāse kusalāvadānā.

*Saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā* ti saccāni sutāni bahūni<sup>3</sup> nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni<sup>4</sup> puthūni ti, saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā<sup>4</sup>.

*Udāhu te takkam anussaranti*<sup>2</sup> ti udāhu<sup>5</sup> takkena vitakkena<sup>6</sup> saṃkappena yīyanti niyyanti vuyhanti saṃhariyanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti? Athavā takkapariyāhatam vīmaṃsānucaritam sayam pāṭibhānam vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kasīnā nu saccāni yadanti nānā  
pavādiyāse kusala vadānā?  
saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā,  
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti.

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,  
aññatra saññāya niccāni<sup>7</sup> loke,  
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā  
saccam musa ti dvayadhamman āhu. 9.

*Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā* ti na h' eva saccāni bahukāni nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni puthūni ti, na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā.

*Aññatra saññāya niccāni loke* ti. *Aññatra saññāya*<sup>8</sup> niccagāhū ekañ ñeva saccam loke<sup>9</sup> kathiyati bhāniyati dīpayati vohariyati<sup>9</sup>: dukkhanirodho nibbānam, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tauḥakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Athavā ekam saccam vuccati maggasaccam niyyānasaccam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam sammā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thiravādā as usual.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nāyavādā as usual.

<sup>3</sup> S bahukāni, see below, l. 22.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si puthūni.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. te.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>7</sup> PTS has the v.l. caccāni, caccā.

<sup>8</sup> S saccāya.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kathiyati bhāniyyati dīpiyyati vohariyyati.

diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamaṇi ti, aññatra saññāya niccāni loke.

Takkaṇ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā<sup>1</sup> saccam musā ti draya-dhammam āhū ti takkam vitakkam samkappam takkayitvā vitakkayitvā<sup>2</sup> samkappayitvā diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; diṭṭhigatāni janetvā sañjanetvā nibbattetvā abhinibbattetvā: mayham saccam, tuyham musā ti evam āhamsu, evam kathenti, evam bhananti, evam dīpayanti, evam volharanti ti, takkaṇ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nāna,  
aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,  
takkaṇ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā<sup>3</sup>  
saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhu ti.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute va  
<sup>4</sup>ete ca<sup>4</sup> nissāya vimānadassī  
vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno<sup>5</sup>  
bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha. 10.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti diṭṭham vā diṭṭhisuddhim<sup>6</sup> va sutam vā sutasuddhim vā sīlam vā sīlasuddhim<sup>7</sup> vā vattam<sup>8</sup> vā vattasuddhim<sup>9</sup> vā mutam vā mutasuddhim vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā. Ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti na sammāneti ti pi vimānadassī, athava domanassam janeti ti pi vimānadassī ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī.

Vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno<sup>10</sup> ti. Vinicchayā vuc-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S samk°.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S etesu, here and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahamsamāno; S samādayamāno; Si v.l. sahassamāno

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> diṭṭhasuddhim.

<sup>7</sup> S sīlavisuddhim.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vatam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vatasuddhim.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahassamāno; S sahassamāno here and below.



canti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni. Diṭṭhivinicchaye<sup>1</sup> vinicchitaditṭhiyā<sup>2</sup> *ṭhatvā* patitṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye *ṭhatvā*. *Pahassamāno*<sup>3</sup> ti tuṭṭho hoti, haṭṭho pahaṭṭho attamano paripunnasamkappo. Athavā dantavidamsakam hassamāno<sup>4</sup> ti, vinicchaye *ṭhatvā* pahassamāno.

*Bālo paro akusalo ti c' āhā* ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko<sup>5</sup> paritto akusalo avidvā<sup>6</sup> avijjāgato aññāni avibhāvī amedhāvī<sup>1</sup> duppañño ti evam āha, evam katheti, evam bhanati, evam dīpayati, evam voharatī ti, bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā  
ete ca nissāya vimānadassī  
vinicchaye *ṭhatvā* pahassamāno  
bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha ti.

Yen' eva bālo ti param dahāti,  
ten' ātumānam kusalo ti c' āha;  
sayam attanā so kusalo<sup>7</sup> vadāno  
aññam vimāneti, tath' eva pāvā. 11.

*Yen' eva bālo ti param dahāti* ti yena hetunā, yena paccayena, yena kārāṇena, <sup>8</sup>yena pabhavena<sup>8</sup> param bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato<sup>9</sup> parittato<sup>10</sup> dahati passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhatī ti, yen' eva bālo ti param dahāti.

*Ten' ātumānam kusalo ti c' āhā* ti. Ātumā<sup>11</sup> vuccati attā. So pi ten' eva hetunā, tena paccayena, tena kārāṇena, tena pabhavena attānam āha<sup>12</sup>: aham asmi kusalo

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vinicchayaṃ diṭṭhiyā (= vinicchayaḍ<sup>o</sup> ?).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahassamāno ; S saḥassamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahassamāno ; S hasamāno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukko.

<sup>6</sup> Si aviddhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kusalā.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om. ; S yena papacā yena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukk[at]o ; S chatukkato.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ātumāno.

<sup>12</sup> S om.

paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha.

*Sayam attanā so kusalo*<sup>1</sup> *vadāno* ti sayam<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ kusalavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo<sup>3</sup> ñānavādo<sup>4</sup> hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo thānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, sayam attanā so kusalo<sup>1</sup> vadāno.

*Aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'*<sup>5</sup> *eva pāvā*<sup>6</sup> ti. Na sammāneti<sup>7</sup> ti pi aññaṃ vimāneti<sup>8</sup>; athavā domanassam janeti ti pi, aññaṃ vimāneti. *Tatth'*<sup>9</sup> *eva pāvā*<sup>10</sup> ti. *Tath'*<sup>9</sup> *eva taṃ* diṭṭhigataṃ pāvadati: <sup>11</sup>iti p' ayaṃ<sup>11</sup> puggalo micchā-diṭṭhiko viparittadassano ti, aññaṃ vimāneti tath'<sup>12</sup> *eva pāvā*<sup>13</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,  
ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha;  
sayam attanā so kusalo<sup>14</sup> vadāno  
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'<sup>12</sup> *eva pāvā* ti.

Atisāraṃ diṭṭhiyā<sup>15</sup> so samatto  
mānena matto paripunnamānī  
sayam eva sāmāṃ manasā bhisitto,  
diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. 12.

*Atisāraṃ diṭṭhiyā*<sup>15</sup> *so samatto* ti. *Atisāraditṭhiyo*<sup>16</sup> vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Kimkāraṇā atisāraditṭhiyo<sup>17</sup> vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni? Sabbā tā<sup>18</sup> diṭṭhiyo<sup>19</sup> kāraṇātikkantā lakkhaṇātikkantā hīnātikkantā<sup>19</sup> taṃkāraṇā atisāraditṭhiyo<sup>20</sup> vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kusalā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayam eva; S sassam eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thiravādo.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.; B<sup>p</sup> ñāyavādo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ? S tad.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ? S pāvadā.

<sup>7</sup> S sampādeti.

<sup>8</sup> S vimāneti ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (S ?) tad.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pāvadā.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S iti vāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tad.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāvada; S pāvadā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kusalā.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atisārad°; S atipādamd°.

<sup>16</sup> S atipādamd°.

<sup>17</sup> S atipārad°.

<sup>18</sup> Si om.

<sup>19-19</sup> S kāraṇa-ati°, lakkhaṇa-ati°, hīna-ati°.

<sup>20</sup> S sādidiṭṭhiyo.

Sabbe pi titthiyā<sup>1</sup> atisāraditthiyā<sup>2</sup>. Kimkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> atisāraditthiyā<sup>4</sup>? Te aññamaññaṃ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā<sup>5</sup> vītivattetvā<sup>6</sup> ditthigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; tamkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā<sup>1</sup> <sup>7</sup> atisāraditthiyā<sup>8</sup>. So samatto ti atisāraditthiyā<sup>9</sup> samatto<sup>10</sup> paripuṇṇo anomo ti, atisaramditthiyā<sup>11</sup> so samatto.

Mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī ti sakāya ditthiyā mānena matto pamatto unumatto adhimatto ti, mānena matto. Paripuṇṇamānī ti paripuṇṇamānī<sup>12</sup> samattamānī<sup>13</sup> anoma-mānī ti, mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī.

Sayam eva sāmāṇi manasābhisitto ti. Sayam eva attanaṃ cittena abhisīṇcati: ahaṃ asmi kusalo paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhavī medhavī ti, sayam eva sāmāṇi manasābhisitto.

Ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti tassa sā ditthi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmatthā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Atisaramditthiyā<sup>14</sup> so samatto  
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī  
sayam eva sāmāṇi manasābhisitto,  
ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti.

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,  
tumo<sup>15</sup> sahā<sup>16</sup> hoti nihīnapañño;  
athavā<sup>17</sup> sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,  
na koci bālo samanesu atthi. 13.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ditthiyo; S ditthiya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ?, see n. 8.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. vuccanti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °ditthiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vītivattitvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vuccanti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ditthiyo.

<sup>9</sup> S atipādadiitthiyo.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. ti atisāraditthiyo.

<sup>11</sup> S atisārad°.

<sup>12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13</sup> Si mattamānī.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atisārad°; S asiparamd°.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tumho; S thumo here and below.

<sup>16</sup> S sayā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atha ce here and below (as PTS).

*Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno ti.* Parassa ce vācāya vacanena ninditakāraṇā garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno<sup>1</sup> nihīno omako lāmako jatukko<sup>2</sup> paritto ti, parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno.

*Tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño ti so pi ten' eva saha<sup>3</sup> hoti hīnapañño<sup>1</sup> nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño ti<sup>4</sup>, tumo<sup>5</sup> sahā hoti nihīnapañño.*

*Athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro ti.* <sup>6</sup>Athavā sayam vedagū hoti<sup>6</sup> dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā nāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī ti, athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro.

*Na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti samaṇesu na koci bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto atthi; sabb' eva aggapañña<sup>7</sup> seṭṭhapañña viṣeṭṭhapañña pāmokkha-pañña<sup>8</sup> uttamapañña pavarapañña ti, na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,  
tumo<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup>sahā hoti<sup>10</sup> nihīnapañño;  
athavā sayam vedagu hoti dhīro,  
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,  
aparaddha suddhim<sup>11</sup> akevalī te<sup>11</sup>,  
evam pi<sup>12</sup> titthyā puthuso vadanti  
sandiṭṭhirāgena<sup>13</sup> hi tyābhirattā<sup>13</sup>. 14.

*Aññaṃ ito yābhiradanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim  
akevalī te ti ito aññaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>14</sup> diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadam<sup>14</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> S om.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chatukko; below chatukkapañño.

<sup>3</sup> S ssaha.      <sup>4</sup> Si B<sup>p</sup> om.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tumho; S ?.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.; B<sup>p</sup> S have atha ce.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S vimokkha<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tumho; S sumo.

<sup>10-10</sup> S sahāyo ti.

<sup>11-11</sup> Si r.l. (following Fsb.) akevalīno.

<sup>12</sup> PTS hi.

<sup>13-13</sup> S hi tvābhirattā; PTS hi te 'bhirattā.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhi paṭipadam.

maggam ye abhivadanti, te suddhimaggam visuddhi-  
maggam parisuddhimaggam vodātamaggam pariyodāta-  
maggam viraddhā aparaddhā khalitā galitā<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>aññāya  
aparaddhā<sup>2</sup> akevali te, aśamattā te<sup>3</sup>, aparipunnā te, hinā  
nihinā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, aññam ito  
yābhivadanti dhammam aparaddhā suddhim akevali te.

*Eram pi titthiyā puthuso vadantī* ti. Tittham vuccati  
ditthigatam; *titthiyā*<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup>vuccanti ditthigatikā; puthu-  
ditthiyā<sup>4</sup> puthuditthigatāni vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti  
dipayanti voharantī ti, evam pi titthiyā puthuso vadanti.

*Sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā* ti sakāya ditthiyā ditthi-  
rāgena<sup>5</sup> rattā abhirattā ti, sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā.  
Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Aññam ito yābhivadanti dhammam,  
aparaddhā suddhim akevali te,  
evam pi titthiyā puthuso vadanti  
sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti.

Idh' eva suddhim<sup>6</sup> iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu<sup>7</sup>,  
evam pi titthiyā puthuso nivitthā  
sakāyane tattha daḥham vadānā. 15.

*Idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti* ti idha suddhim visuddhim  
parisuddhim muttim vimuttim paḥmuttim vadanti kathenti  
bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva  
saccam, mogham aññan ti idha suddhim visuddhim pari-  
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti  
bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . .  
n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam  
eva saccam, mogham aññan ti idha suddhim visuddhim  
parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si v.l. ñāyāpariddhā (= °raddhā).

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si om.; S has puthutitthiyā.

<sup>5</sup> Si S rāgena.

<sup>6</sup> S suddhi, here and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vādiyanti, here and below.

bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, idh' eva suद्धhim iti vādiyanti.

*Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ* <sup>1</sup> *ditṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ* <sup>1</sup> *maggam* *ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, ditṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muceanti va vimuceanti vā parimuceanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā* <sup>2</sup> *parittā ti, evam āhamsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.*

*Evam pi titṭhyā* <sup>3</sup> *puthuso nivittṭhā ti.* <sup>4</sup> *Titṭham vuccati ditṭhigataṃ* <sup>4</sup>; *titṭhyā* <sup>5</sup> *vuccanti ditṭhigatikā; putṭhuditṭhiyā putṭhuditṭhigatesu nivittṭhā patitṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evam pi titṭhyā* <sup>3</sup> *puthuso nivittṭhā.*

*Sakāyane tattha dalhaṃ vadānā ti.* Dhammo sakāyanam, ditṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam <sup>6</sup>, sakāyane dalhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti, sakāyane tattha dalhaṃ vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Idh' eva suद्धhim iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
evaṃ pi titṭhya putṭhoso nivittṭhā  
sakāyane tattha dalhaṃ vadānā ti.

Sakāyane vā <sup>7</sup> *pi dalhaṃ vadāno*  
<sup>8</sup> *kaṃ ettha* <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> *bālo ti* <sup>9</sup> *paraṃ daheyya?*  
<sup>10</sup> *sayam eva* <sup>10</sup> *so medhagaṃ āvaheyya*  
*paraṃ vadaṃ* <sup>11</sup> *bālam asuddhi-*  
*dhammaṃ.* 16.

<sup>1-1</sup> S ditṭhi°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā *as usual*; S ?.

<sup>3</sup> S titṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub> om.

<sup>5</sup> S ditṭhiyā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sakāyano.

<sup>7</sup> PTS cā.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kaṃ tattha.

<sup>9-9</sup> S bālavā.

<sup>10-10</sup> S sayam vā.

<sup>11</sup> S paraṃ.

*Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, diṭṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam*<sup>1</sup>; *sakāyane dalhavādo thiravādo balikavādo avatthitavādo ti, sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno.*

<sup>2</sup> *Kam ettha*<sup>2</sup> *bālo ti paraṃ daheyyā?* ti. *Etthā*<sup>3</sup> *ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā, paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato*<sup>4</sup> *parittato kam daheyya, kaṃ passeyya, kam dakkheyya, kam olokeyya, kam nijjhayeyya, kam upa-parikkheyyā ti, kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?*

<sup>5</sup> *Sayam eva so*<sup>5</sup> *medhagaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *āraheyya paraṃ vadaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *bālam asuddhidhamman ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmakato jatukko paritto asuddhidhammo avisuddhidhammo aparissuddhidhammo avōdātadhammo ti evaṃ vadanto, evaṃ kathento, evaṃ bhananto, evaṃ dīpayanto, evaṃ voharanto, sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *vivādaṃ medhagaṃ*<sup>9</sup> *āraheyya samāvaheyya*<sup>8</sup> *āhareyya samāhareyya akaddheyya samākaddheyya gaṇheyya parā-maseyya abhiniviseyya ti,*<sup>10</sup> *sayam eva*<sup>10</sup> *so medhagaṃ*<sup>9</sup> *āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhamman. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

*Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno  
kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?*

<sup>10</sup> *sayam eva*<sup>10</sup> *so medhagaṃ āvaheyya  
paraṃ vadaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *bālam asuddhidhamman ti.*

*Vinicchaye tthatvā sayam pamāya  
uddhaṃ so*<sup>11</sup> *lokasmim*<sup>12</sup> *vivādam eti,  
hitvāna sabbāni*<sup>13</sup> *vinicchayāni  
na medhagaṃ kurute*<sup>14</sup> *jantu loke ti*<sup>15</sup>. 17.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sakāyano.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kam tattha, here and below. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tatthā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkato; S catukkato, as usual.

<sup>5-5</sup> S sayam pase.

<sup>6</sup> S medhakam.

<sup>7</sup> S param.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> S medhakam, as usual.

<sup>10-10</sup> S sayam vā.

<sup>11</sup> Below B<sup>p</sup> has sa.

<sup>12</sup> S lokasmi.

<sup>13</sup> S sabbā pi.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kuppati (= kubbati).

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

*Vinicchaye* *thatvā sayam pamāya* ti. *Vinicchaya* vuccanti dvāsattḥi ditthigatāni. *Vinicchaye*<sup>1</sup> *vinicchita-ditthiyā*<sup>2</sup> *thatvā* patitthahitvā ganhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, *vinicchaye thatvā*. *Sayam pamāya* ti *sayam pamāya* paminitvā, *ayam satthā sabbaññū* ti *sayam pamāya* paminitvā; *ayam dhammo svakkhūto*, *ayam gano supatipanno*, *ayam ditthi bhaddikā*, *ayam paṭipadā supaññattā*, *ayam maggo niyyāniko* ti *sayam pamāya* paminitvā ti, *vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāya*.

*Uddham so*<sup>3</sup> *lokasmim vivādam eti* ti. *Uddham*<sup>4</sup> vuccati anāgatam; attano vādam uddham thapetvā sayam eva kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggaham vivādam medhagam eti upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, *evam pi uddham so*<sup>3</sup> *lokasmim vivādam eti*. Athava aññena uddham vādena saddhim kalaham karoti, bhaṇḍanam karoti, <sup>5</sup>*viggaham karoti*, *vivādam karoti*, *medhagam karoti*: na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, *evam pi uddham so*<sup>3</sup> *lokasmim vivādam eti*.

*Hitvāna sabbāni*<sup>6</sup> *vinicchayāni* ti *Vinicchaya* vuccanti dvāsattḥi ditthigatāni; *sabbā*<sup>7</sup> *vinicchitaditthiyo*<sup>2</sup> *hitvā cajjitvā*<sup>8</sup> *paricajjitvā*<sup>9</sup> *jahitvā*<sup>1</sup> *pajahitvā* *vinoditvā* *byantīkaritvā* *anabhāvam gametvā* ti, *hitvana sabbāni vinicchayāni*.

*Na medhagam kurute*<sup>10</sup> *jantu loke* ti na kalaham karoti, na bhaṇḍanam karoti, na viggaham karoti, na vivādam karoti, na medhagam karoti. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: \**Evam vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci samvadati, na kenaci vivadati. Yaṇ ca loke vuttam tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti. Jantū* ti satto naro mānava

\* M. i, 500.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *vinicchayad°*; S *vinicchāyad°*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uddhamso.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S sabba.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. ditthivinicchaya*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *cajitvā*; S *pajahitvā*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *paricajjitvā*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *kūppati*.



poso puggalo jīvo jagū<sup>1</sup> jantu indagū manujo. Loke ti  
 apāyaloke<sup>2</sup> manussaloke devāloke khandhaloke dhātuloke<sup>2</sup>  
 āyatanaloke ti, na medhagam kurute<sup>3</sup> jantu loka ti. Ten'  
 āha Bhagavā :

Vinicchaye tathā sayam pamāya  
 uddham so<sup>4</sup> lokasmim vivādam eti  
 hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni  
 na medhagam kurute<sup>3</sup> jantu loka ti.

DVĀDASAMO<sup>5</sup> CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NITTHITO<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Si jātu ; B<sup>p</sup> jagu

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kubbati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto dvādasamo.

TERASAMO<sup>1</sup> MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā  
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti<sup>3</sup>,  
sabb' eva te nindam anvānayaṇti  
atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha. 1.

*Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti. *Ye kecī* ti sabbena  
sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyava-  
canam<sup>4</sup> etam, ye kecī ti. *Diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti. Sant' eke<sup>5</sup>  
samanabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsatṭhiyā diṭṭhi-  
gatānam aññataraññataram diṭṭhigatam gahetvā uggahetvā  
gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā  
vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti; yathā āgārikā vā  
gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā<sup>6</sup>  
vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sant' eke<sup>7</sup> samanabrāhmaṇā  
diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsatṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānam aññatarañña-  
taram diṭṭhigatam gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parā-  
masitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti sam-  
vasanti āvasanti<sup>7</sup> parivasanti ti, ye kec' ime diṭṭhi-  
paribbasānā.

*Idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti*<sup>8</sup> ti. Sassato loko, idam  
eva saccam, mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti  
dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva  
hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atha.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °sutti-anukkaṭṭi; S *ad.* vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S ca vādiyanti; PTS vivādiyanti *and* ca vādiyanti;  
*see below.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pariyādiyanavacanam.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* te.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samkilesikā; S samkilese.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca vādayanti, *and below.*

saccam, mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharantī ti, idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti.

Sabb' eva te nindam anvānāyanti<sup>1</sup> ti sabb' eva te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā nindam eva anventi, garaham eva anventi<sup>1</sup>, akittim eva anventi, sabbe ninditā yeva honti, garahitā yeva honti, akittitā yeva honti ti, sabb' eva te nindam anvānāyanti.

Atho paṣaṃsam pi labhanti tatthā ti. Tattha sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā, paṣaṃsam thomanam kittim vaṇṇahārikam labhanti paṭilabhanti<sup>2</sup> adhigacchanti vindanti ti<sup>2</sup>, atho paṣaṃsam pi labhanti tattha. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbaṣānā  
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti<sup>3</sup>,  
sabb' eva te nindam anvānāyanti  
atho paṣaṃsam pi labhanti tatthā ti.

Appam hi etaṃ<sup>4</sup> na alaṃ<sup>4</sup> samāya,  
duve<sup>5</sup> vivādassa phalāni brūmi,  
evam<sup>6</sup> pi disvā na vivādiyetha  
khemābhipassam avivādadhummaṃ<sup>7</sup>. 2.

Appam hi etaṃ<sup>8</sup> na alaṃ<sup>8</sup> samāyā ti. <sup>9</sup>Appam hi etaṃ ti<sup>9</sup> appakam etaṃ, omakam<sup>10</sup> etaṃ, thokam<sup>11</sup> etaṃ, lamakam etaṃ, jatukkam etaṃ, parittakam etaṃ ti, appam hi etaṃ. Na alaṃ samāyā ti nālam rāgassa samāya, dosassa samāya, mohassa samāya, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭhey-yassa, thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānam sabbaduccaritanam

<sup>1</sup> S anvayanti.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upagacchantī ti; S upadhigacchanti ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca vādayanti; S ca vādiyanti.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nālam here and below.

<sup>5</sup> S dve.

<sup>6</sup> S etaṃ, as PTS.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °bhūmam (PTS °bhūmim).

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nālam.

<sup>9-9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> S lāmakam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thokakam; S thomakam.

sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ  
sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpa-  
samāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā ti,  
<sup>1</sup> appaṃ hi etaṃ <sup>1</sup> na alaṃ samāya.

*Dve* <sup>2</sup> *virādassa phalāni brūmi* ti diṭṭhikalahassa diṭṭhi-  
bhaṇḍanassa diṭṭhiviggahassa diṭṭhivivādassa diṭṭhimedha-  
gassa dve phalāni honti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhālābho  
hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamso hoti, sukhadukkham  
hoti, somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ hoti,  
anunayapaṭighaṃ hoti, ugghātinigghāti hoti, anurodha-  
virodho hoti. Athavā taṃ kammaṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ  
tiracchānayanikasamvattanikaṃ <sup>3</sup> pittivisayikasamvatta-  
nikaṃ <sup>4</sup> ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi <sup>5</sup> paṭṭhapemi  
vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemi ti, dve vivā-  
dassa phalāni brūmi.

*Etam pi disvā na virādiyethā* <sup>6</sup> ti. *Etam pi disvā* ti <sup>7</sup>  
etaṃ ādinavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhā-  
vayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalahesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu  
diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti, etaṃ  
pi disvā. *Na virādiyethā* ti na kalahāṃ kareyya, na  
bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ  
kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, <sup>8</sup> kalahabhaṇḍanaviggaha-  
vivādamedhagaṃ <sup>5</sup> pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya  
anabhāvaṃ gameyya, <sup>9</sup> kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivāda-  
medhagā <sup>9</sup> ārato assa <sup>10</sup>, virato paṭivirato <sup>11</sup> nikkhanto  
paṭinissatṭho <sup>12</sup> vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena <sup>13</sup>  
cetasā vihareyya ti, etaṃ pi disvā na vivādiyetha <sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> appaṇ h' etaṃ *as always*; S appaṇ ñetaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S dve.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tiracchānayanoni<sup>o</sup>; S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pittivisayas<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S Si r.l. paññāpemi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivādayethā.

<sup>7-7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kalahāṃ . . . vivādaṃ medhagaṃ (S medha-  
kam).

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kalahā . . . vivādā medhagā (S medhakā).

<sup>10</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> Si om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nissatṭho; S nissato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viparyādi<sup>o</sup> *as always*.

<sup>14</sup> S vivādayetha.

*Khemābhipassam avivādabhumman ti. Avivādabhummam vuccati amatanibbānam, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Etam avivādabhummam khemato tānato leṇato saraṇato abhayato accutato amatato nibbānato passanto dakkhanto olokento nijjhāyanto upaparikkhanto ti, khemābhipassam avivādabhummam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

*Appam hi etam na alam samāya,  
duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,  
etam pi disvā na vivādiyetha<sup>1</sup>  
khemābhipassam avivādabhumman ti.*

*Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo<sup>2</sup> puthujjā,  
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,  
anūpayo so upayam kim eyya  
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? 3.*

*Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā ti. Yā kāc' ti sabbenā sabbam sabbatthā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam<sup>3</sup> etam, yā kāc' ti. Sammutiyo ti sammutiyo vuccanti dvāsattḥi diṭṭhigatāni, <sup>4</sup> diṭṭhisammutiyo.<sup>4</sup> Puthujjā ti puthujjanehi janitā <sup>5</sup>vā tā <sup>5</sup>sammutiyo ti puthujjā, puthunānājanēhi janitā vā tā <sup>6</sup>sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā.*

*Sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā<sup>7</sup> ti vidvā<sup>7</sup> vijjāgato ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī sabbā va etā diṭṭhisammutiyo n' eti, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhātī, na parāmasati, nābhini-visati ti, sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā.*

*Anūpayo so upayam kim eyyā? ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissatṭho, taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatṭhattā, anupayo puggalo kim rūpam upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivādayetha.

<sup>2</sup> Si sammatiyo *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pariyādānav<sup>o</sup>; S pariyādāyanav<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad. ti vidvā*.

abhiniviseyya: attā me tī? Kim vedanaṃ, kim saññāṃ, kim saṃkhāre, kim viññāṇaṃ, kim gatiṃ, kim uppattiṃ, kim paṭisandhiṃ, kim bhavaṃ, kim saṃsāraṃ, kim vaṭṭaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmasēyya abhiniviseyyā? ti, anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya?

*Diṭṭhe sute* <sup>1</sup> *khantiṃ akubbamāno* <sup>1</sup> ti diṭṭhe vā diṭṭhasuddhiyā vā, sute vā sutasuddhiyā vā, mute vā mutasuddhiyā vā, khantiṃ <sup>2</sup> akubbamāno <sup>3</sup>, chandaṃ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno <sup>3</sup> ajānayaṃ asañjanayaṃ anibbattayaṃ nābhinibbattayaṃ <sup>4</sup> ti, diṭṭhe sute khantiṃ akubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā,  
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,  
anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya  
diṭṭhe sute khantiṃ akubbamāno? ti.

Sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ  
vattaṃ <sup>5</sup> samādhāya upaṭṭhitāse  
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhiṃ  
bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā. 4.

*Sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ* ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīluttamavādā. Te sīlamattena <sup>6</sup> saṃyamattena <sup>7</sup> saṃvaramattena avitikkamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu <sup>8</sup> vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti.

\*Samaṇamuḍḍikāputto evaṃ āha: Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati <sup>9</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapatti-

\* See p. 89.

<sup>1-1</sup> S khanti pakuppamāno (= khantiṃ pakuḍḍamāno), but see l. 8.

<sup>2</sup> S khanti.

<sup>3</sup> S akuppamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anabhi°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vataṃ, always.

<sup>6</sup> S sīlapamattena.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.; S saññāpamattena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ahamasu.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gahapati.

pattam samāṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati<sup>1</sup> na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karotī, na pāpikaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācam bhāsati, na pāpikaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappati<sup>3</sup>, na pāpikaṃ ājīvaṃ ājivati<sup>4</sup>. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati<sup>1</sup> catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattam samāṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva<sup>5</sup> sant' eke samāṇabrāhmaṇā sīluttamavāda; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena<sup>6</sup> saṃvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttim vimuttim parimuttim āhu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti, sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ.

Vattaṃ samādāya upatṭhitāse ti. Vattaṃ ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā aṇavattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā yāsudevavattaṃ vā punṇabhaddavattaṃ vā maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā gandhabbavattaṃ vā mahārājavattaṃ vā candavattaṃ vā suriyavattaṃ vā indavattaṃ vā brahmavattaṃ vā devavattaṃ vā disāvattaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā ādāya samādāya ādayitvā<sup>8</sup> ganhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā upatṭhitā paccupatṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, vattaṃ samādāya upatṭhitāse.

Idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhiṃ ti. Idhā ti sakāya dīṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā<sup>9</sup> sikkhema<sup>10</sup> ācarema samācarema samādāya vattenā ti, idh' eva sikkhema. Ath' assa suddhiṃ ti; <sup>11</sup>athavā 'ssa<sup>11</sup> suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttim vimuttim parimuttim ti, idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhiṃ.

Bhavūpanitā kusalā radānā ti. Bhavūpanitā ti bhavūpanitā bhavūpagatā bhava-ajjhositā bhavādhimuttā ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gahapati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāpakam.

<sup>3</sup> S saṃkappeti.

<sup>4</sup> Si S jivati.

<sup>5</sup> S evam.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> Si disa-; B<sup>p</sup> disāvataṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ādiyitvā, and S ad. samādiyitvā.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. sikkhemā ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sikkhemā ti.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ath' assa.

bhavūpanitā. *Kusalā vadānā* ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā<sup>1</sup> nānavādā<sup>2</sup> hetuvādā lakkhanavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Siluttamā samyamen' āhu suddhim  
vāttam samādāya upatṭhitāse  
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhim  
bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā ti.

Sace cuto sīlavatātō<sup>3</sup> hoti,  
<sup>4</sup>sa vedhatī<sup>4</sup> kamma<sup>5</sup> virādhayitvā,  
<sup>6</sup>sa jappatī<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>patthayatī ca<sup>7</sup> suddhim  
satthā va hīno pavasam gharamhā. 5.

*Sace cuto sīlavatātō*<sup>3</sup> *hoti* ti. Dvīhi kārāṇehi sīlabbatatō<sup>8</sup> cavati: paravicchindanāya vā cavati, anabhisambhūnanto vā cavati.

Katham paravicchindanāya cavati? Paro vicchindati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supatipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko, n' atth' ettha suddhi vā<sup>9</sup> visuddhi vā<sup>9</sup> parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti<sup>10</sup> vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hinā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, evaṃ paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindayamāno<sup>11</sup> satthārā cavati, dhammakkhānā cavati, gaṇā cavati, diṭṭhiyā cavati, paṭipadāya cavati, maggato cavati, evaṃ paravicchindanāya cavati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thiravādā, *as usual*.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nāyavādā, *as usual*.

<sup>3</sup> S sīlabbatato.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *v.l.* pavedhatī; S sacevati.

<sup>5</sup> S kamman.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *v.l.* pajappati.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> patthayati-cca; S vittayati ca; PTS patthayatiḍḍha.

<sup>8</sup> Si sīlabbattato; B<sup>p</sup> sīlavatato.

<sup>9-9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> S muñcanti . . . parimuñcanti, *as often*.

<sup>11</sup> S vicchindiyamāno.



Katham anabhisambhūnanto cavati? Sīlam anabhisambhūnanto sīlato cavati, vattam anabhisambhūnanto vattato cavati, sīlabbatam anabhisambhūnanto sīlabbatato cavati, evam anabhisambhūnanto cavati ti, sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti.

<sup>1</sup> *Sa vedhatī<sup>1</sup> kamma virādhayitvā ti. Sa vedhatī ti: sīlam vā vattam vā sīlabbatam vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati pavedhati<sup>2</sup> sampavedhati ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā ti. Puññābhisamkhāram vā<sup>3</sup> apuññābhisamkhāram vā<sup>3</sup> āneñjābhisamkhāram vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati<sup>4</sup> pavedhati sampavedhati ti, 'sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā.*

<sup>5</sup> *Sa jappatī<sup>5</sup> patthayati<sup>6</sup> ca suddhim ti. Jappatī<sup>7</sup> ti sīlam vā jappati<sup>8</sup>, vattam vā jappati, sīlabbatam vā jappati pajappati abhijappati ti, sa jappati. Patthayati ca suddhim ti sīlasuddhim vā pattheti, vattasuddhim vā pattheti, sīlabbatasuddhim vā pattheti piheti abhijappati ti, sa jappati patthayati ca suddhim.*

*Satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā ti yathā puriso gharato nikkhanto, satthena<sup>9</sup> saha<sup>10</sup> vasanto, satthā ohīno, tam vā sattham anubandhati sakam vā gharam paccāgacchati<sup>11</sup>; evam eva so ditthigatiko tam vā satthāram gaṇhāti, <sup>12</sup>aññam vā satthāram gaṇhāti<sup>12</sup>; tam vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti, <sup>12</sup>aññam vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti<sup>12</sup>; tam vā gaṇam gaṇhāti, <sup>3</sup>aññam vā gaṇam gaṇhāti<sup>3</sup>; tam vā ditthim gaṇhāti, aññam vā ditthim gaṇhāti; tam vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti, aññam vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti; tam vā maggam gaṇhāti, aññam vā maggam gaṇhāti parāmasati*

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pavedhati, here and below.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> S vedati.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pajappati.

<sup>6</sup> S pattiyaṭi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pajappati.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pavasaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> S paccāgacchati.

<sup>12-12</sup> S om.

abhinivisatī ti, satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sace cuto silavatāto hoti,  
sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā,  
sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhim  
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā ti.

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam  
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etam  
suddhim asuddhin ti apatthayāno  
virato care santim anuggahāya. 6.

*Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam* ti sabbā sīlasuddhiyo  
pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ  
gamitvā, sabbā vattasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā  
byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā sīlabbatasuddhiyo  
pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ  
gamitvā ti, sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam.

*Kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etan* ti. Sāvajjakammam  
vuccati kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, anavajjakammam vuccati  
sukkam sukkavipākam. Sāvajjañ ca kammam <sup>1</sup>anavajjañ  
ca kammam <sup>1</sup> pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā  
anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etam.

<sup>2</sup> *Suddhim asuddhin* <sup>2</sup> ti *apatthayāno* ti. <sup>1</sup> *Asuddhin* ti <sup>1</sup>  
asuddhim patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, <sup>3</sup> *suddhim*  
<sup>4</sup> *patthenti*, pañca kāmāgūṇe patthenti, asuddhim patthenti,  
akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmāgūṇe patthenti,  
suddhim patthenti ; dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, asud-  
dhim patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti <sup>3</sup>, pañca kāma-  
gūṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, suddhim  
patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, asuddhim  
patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmāgūṇe  
patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, tedhātuke  
kusale dhamme patthenti, <sup>4</sup> *suddhim* patthenti, kalyāṇa-  
puthujjanā <sup>5</sup> niyāmāvakkantiṃ patthenti, sekkhā agga-

1-1 Si om.

2-2 S suddhi asuddhi.

3-3 S om.

4 B<sup>p</sup> ad. nisuddhim (vi° ?).

5 B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇakā.

dhammam arahattam patthenti, arahattappatte<sup>1</sup> arahā n' eva akusale dhamme pattheti, na pi pañca kāmagaṇe pattheti, na pi dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pattheti, na pi tedhātuke kusale dhamme pattheti, na pi niyāmāvakkantim pattheti, na pi aggadhammam arahattam pattheti, patthanam<sup>2</sup> samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāni<sup>3</sup> vitivatto, so vuṭṭhavāso ciñṇacarāṇo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, suddhim asuddhin ti apatthayāno.

*Virato care santim anuggahāyā* ti. *Virato* ti suddhi-asuddhiyā ārato<sup>5</sup> virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>6</sup> vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, virato. *Care* ti careyya vicareyya<sup>7</sup> iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭeyya yāpeyyā ti, virato care. *Santim anuggahāyā* ti. Santiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni, diṭṭhisantiyo agañhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivīsanto ti, virato care santim anuggahāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Silabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbaṃ  
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ  
<sup>8</sup>suddhim asuddhin<sup>8</sup> ti apatthayāno  
virato care santim anuggahāyā ti.

Taṃ ūpanissāya<sup>9</sup> jigucchitaṃ vā  
athavā pi<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhaṃ va<sup>10</sup> sutam mutam vā  
uddham sarā suddhim anutthunanti<sup>11</sup>  
avitatanhāse bhavābhavesu. 7.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S arahatte patte.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S patthanā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °parihāni.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jātijarāmaranasamsāro; S atikkantajātijarāmaranasamsāro.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. assa.

<sup>6</sup> S nissatṭho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vihareyya.

<sup>8-8</sup> S suddhī visuddhī.

<sup>9</sup> Si v.l. (following Fsb.) tapūpanissāya; the text points to tapū°, but there are no vv. ll. in B<sup>p</sup> or S.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhañ ca, here and below.

<sup>11</sup> S anutthananti.

*Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā ti.* Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchavādā tapojigucchāsārā<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> tapojiguccham nissitā<sup>2</sup> sannissitā<sup>3</sup> allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā.

*Athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ ra sutam mutam ra ti diṭṭhaṃ vā.* diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutam vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutam vā mutasuddhiṃ vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutam mutam vā.

*Uddhamsarā suddhim anutthunanti ti.* Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā uddhamsarāvādā. Katame te<sup>4</sup> samanabrāhmaṇā uddhamsarāvādā? Ye te samanabrāhmaṇā accantasuddhikā saṃsārasuddhikā akriyaditṭhikā<sup>5</sup> sassata-vādā, ime te<sup>6</sup> samanabrāhmaṇā uddhamsarāvādā. te saṃsārena<sup>7</sup> suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttim parimuttim<sup>8</sup> anutthunanti<sup>9</sup> vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti, uddhamsarā suddhim anutthunanti.

*Avītatanhāse bhavābhavesū ti. Tanhā ti rūpatanhā sad-datanhā gandhatanhā rasatanhā phoṭṭhabbatanhā dhammatanhā. Bhavābhavesū ti bhavābhave kammabhava punabbhave<sup>7</sup>, kāmabhava kammabhava, kāmabhava punabbhave, rūpabhava kammabhava, rūpabhava punabbhave, arūpabhava kammabhava, arūpabhava punabbhave, punappunam bhava punappunam gatiyā punappunam upapattiyā punappunam paṭisandhiyā punappunam attabhāvābhiniḃbattiyā.* <sup>10</sup> *Avītatanhāse ti* <sup>10</sup> *avītatanhā* <sup>11</sup> *avigata-tanhā* <sup>12</sup> *acattatanhā* *avantatanhā* <sup>8</sup> *amuttatanhā* *appahīnatanhā* <sup>12</sup> *appaṭinissatṭhatanhā ti, avītatanhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

<sup>1</sup> S tapojigucchisārā.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tapojigucchaniṣṭā; S °jigucchiniṣṭā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> āniṣṭā; S anissitā.

<sup>4</sup> Si S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> akriyaditṭhikā; S kiriyaditṭhiyā.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S saṃsāre.

<sup>8</sup> S om. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S thunanti.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> S ad. ajjhattatanhā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitam vā  
athavā pi diṭṭham va sutam mutam vā  
uddhamṣarā suddhim anutthunanti  
avītatanhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni  
samvedhitam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> pi pakappitesu:  
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,  
sa kena vedheyya kuhim pajappe<sup>3</sup>? 8.

*Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni* ti. Patthanā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Patthayamānassā* ti patthayamānassa icchamānassa<sup>4</sup> sādiyamānassa pihayamānassa abhijappayamānassā ti, patthayamānassa hi<sup>5</sup>. *Jappitāni* ti jappanā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan ti, patthayamānassa hi jappitāni.

*Samvedhitam vā pi pakappitesū* ti. Pakappanā ti dve pakappanā, tanhāpakappanā ca, diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipakappanā<sup>6</sup>. Vatthu-acchedasamkino<sup>7</sup> pi vedhenti, acchijjante pi vedhenti, acchinne pi vedhenti<sup>8</sup>; vatthuvipariṇāmasamkino<sup>9</sup> pi vedhenti, vipariṇāmanante pi vedhenti, vipariṇāte pi vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhenti ti, samvedhitam vā pi pakappitesu.

*Cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi* ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīnāsavassa<sup>10</sup> āgamanam gamanam<sup>11</sup> gamanāgamanam kālam gati bhavābhavo cuti ca upapatti ca nibbatti ca bhedo ca jātijarāmaranam<sup>11</sup> n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavedhitam, S paveditam, *here and below*.

<sup>2</sup> PTS cā.

<sup>3</sup> PTS ca jappe, *see below*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S icchayamānassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pavedhitam (S paveditam) vā pi rakappitesū ti pakappitam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vatthum a<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pakappitam.

<sup>9</sup> S vatthum vi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* yassa gamanam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jāti ca jarāmarañā ca (S jarā ca).

abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi.

Sa kena vedheyya <sup>1</sup>kuhiṃ pajappe<sup>1</sup>? ti, so <sup>2</sup>kena rāgena vedheyya, kena dosena vedheyya, kena mohena vedheyya, kena mānena vedheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā vedheyya, kena uddhaccena vedheyya, kāya vicikicchāya vedheyya, kehi anusayehi vedheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho <sup>3</sup>ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anīṭṭhagato <sup>4</sup>ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahinā; abhisamkhārānaṃ pahinattā, gatiyā kena vedheyya pavedheyya <sup>5</sup>nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayoniko ti vā pitti-visayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena <sup>6</sup>vedheyya pavedheyya sampavedheyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya? Kuhiṃ <sup>7</sup>pajappe ti <sup>7</sup>kimhi jappeyya, <sup>8</sup>kattha jappeyya <sup>8</sup>pajappeyya abhijappeyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe?

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni  
samvedhitam vā pi pakappitesu:  
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,  
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe? ti.

Yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke,  
taṃ eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe:  
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?  
sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. 9.

Yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke ti yaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ setṭhaṃ viśeṭṭhaṃ pāmoḁkkaṃ uttamaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> S kuhiṃ ca jappe.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S vinibaddho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anīṭṭhagato.

<sup>5</sup> Si S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kena.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vā jappeyya; S va jappe ti.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om.

pavaṇaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voḥaranti ti, yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke.

*Tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe* ti tam eva dhammaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmaṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voḥaranti ti, tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe.

*Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?* ti imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto<sup>1</sup> yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

*Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā* ti<sup>2</sup> sabb' eva hīme<sup>2</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā kusalaṃ vādā paṇḍitaṃ vādā dhīraṃ vādā<sup>3</sup> nāṇaṃ vādā<sup>4</sup> hetuṃ vādā lakkhaṇaṃ vādā kāraṇaṃ vādā tṭhānaṃ vādā saṅkhāraṃ laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā<sup>5</sup>:

Yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paramaṃ ti eke,  
tam eva hīnaṃ ti paṇ' āhu aññe:  
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?  
Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu  
aññassa dhammaṃ paṇa hīnaṃ āhu,  
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti<sup>6</sup>  
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammūtim<sup>7</sup> āhu saccaṃ. 10.

*Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu* ti sakaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke<sup>9</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ samattaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ anomaṇaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu<sup>10</sup> evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti<sup>10</sup>, evaṃ voḥaranti ti, sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2-2</sup> S sabbe p' ime.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thiravādā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nāyavādā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> so nimmito.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivādayanti.

<sup>7</sup> Si sammātim, *always*.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> S ete.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

*Aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhū* ti aññassa dhammaṃ ditṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmaṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhamsu, evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu.

*Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti* ti evaṃ gahetvā<sup>1</sup> ganhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā saṃce pahosī ti, evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

*Sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan* ti sassato loko<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idaṃ eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu  
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu,  
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti<sup>3</sup>  
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti.

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,  
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,  
puṭhū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ  
nihīnato, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā. 11.

*Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno* ti parassa ce<sup>4</sup> vambhayitakāraṇā ninditakāraṇā<sup>5</sup> garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmaṃ jatukka paritto ti, parassa ce vambhayitena hīno.

*Na koci dhammesu visesi assā* ti dhammesu<sup>6</sup> na koci aggo seṭṭho viṭṭho pāmokkho uttamo pavaro assā ti, na koci dhammesu visesi assa.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* uggahetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* idaṃ eva saccam moghaṃ aññaṃ ti sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccam, asassato loko.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivādayanti. <sup>4</sup> Si *om.* <sup>5</sup> Si S *om.* <sup>6</sup> S dhamme.



*Puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato* ti bahukā<sup>1</sup> pi bahunnam<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; bahukā pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi bahunnam<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato ti, puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato<sup>4</sup>.

*Samhi dalhaṃ vadānā* ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, diṭṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam; sakāyane dalhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti<sup>5</sup>, samhi dalham vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,  
na koci dhammesu visesi assa.  
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ  
nihīnato, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā ti.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:  
yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni,  
<sup>6</sup>sabbe pavādā<sup>6</sup> tathivā bhaveyyum,  
suddhī hi<sup>7</sup> nesam paccattam eva. 12.

*Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' evā* ti. Katamā sadhammapūjā? Sakam satthāram sakkaroti<sup>8</sup> garukaroti<sup>9</sup> māneti pūjeti: ayam satthā sabbaññū ti; ayam sadhammapūjā. Sakam dhammakkhānam, sakam gaṇam, sakam diṭṭhim, sakam paṭipadam, sakam maggam sakkaroti garukaroti<sup>10</sup> māneti pūjeti: ayam maggo niyyāniko ti; ayam

<sup>1</sup> S ca.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bahunam.<sup>3</sup> S bahunam.<sup>4</sup> Si ad. ti.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. nihīnato.<sup>6-6</sup> S sabb' eva vādā, as PTS and B<sup>p</sup> S below.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pi, always.<sup>8</sup> S sakkaronti.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> garum karoti; S garakaronti.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> garum karoti.

sadhammapūjā. <sup>1</sup> *Sadhammapūjā* <sup>2</sup> *ca panā tath' evā* ti <sup>1</sup> sadhammapūjā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā ti, sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva.

*Yathā pasamsanti sakāyanānī* ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, ditthi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam; sakāyanāni pasamsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇenti ti, yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni.

*Sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun* ti sabbe pavādā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā bhaveyyun ti, sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun.

*Suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā* ti paccattam eva tesam samanabrāhmaṇānam suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti ti, suddhī hi nesam paccattam eva. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:  
yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni,  
sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun,  
suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā ti.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam,  
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,  
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam añ-  
ñam. 13.

*Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannam dhammānam bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito <sup>3</sup> tādi pavuccati <sup>4</sup> brahmā. *Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī* ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo <sup>5</sup>, na parapaṭibaddhagu <sup>6</sup> jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asito, as usual.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sa, as usual.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. na paraṇayo.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °bandhagū; S °pandagu.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °bandhagū; S parabandhagu.

jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato: sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti brāhmaṇassa paraṇeyyatā<sup>1</sup> n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraṇeyyo, na parapatiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapatibaddhagu<sup>2</sup> jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato ti, na brāhmaṇassa<sup>3</sup> paraṇeyyam atthi<sup>3</sup>.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ ti. Dhammesū ti dvāsatthiditthigatesu. Niccheyyā ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā<sup>4</sup> vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho<sup>5</sup> vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho : idam saccaṃ<sup>6</sup> tatham tacchaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmatthaṃ abhinivittaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi<sup>7</sup>, na samvijjati, n' upalabbhati; pahīnaṃ samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppatikaṃ ñāṇagginā daddhaṃ ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitaṃ.

Tasmā vivādāni upātivatto ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tamnidānā<sup>8</sup>, ditthikalahāni ditthibhaṇḍanāni ditthiviggahāni<sup>9</sup> ditthivivādāni ditthimebhagāni upātivatto atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti, tasmā vivādāni upātivatto.

Na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammaṃ aññaṃ ti: aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ ditthiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ, aññaṭra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññaṭra sammappadhānehi, aññaṭra iddhippādehi, aññaṭra indriyehi, aññaṭra balehi, aññaṭra bojjhaṅgehi, aññaṭra ariyā aṭṭhangikā maggā, aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ dhammaṃ na passati, na dakkhati, na oloketi, na nijjhā-

<sup>1</sup> S paraṇeyyathā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °bandhagū; S °bandagu.

<sup>3-3</sup> S paraṇameyyat' atthi.

<sup>4</sup> S pavi°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S odhigāho.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tacchaṃ tatham.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tamnidānaṃ, as often.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

yati, na upaparikkhatī ti, na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam<sup>1</sup> atthi  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitaṃ,  
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,  
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ ti.

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:  
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim,  
addakkhi<sup>2</sup> ce, <sup>3</sup>kiṃ hi<sup>3</sup> tumassa tena?  
atisitvā aññaṃ vadaṃti suddhim. 14.

*Jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ ti. Jānāmi ti* paracittañānena vā jānāmi pubbenivāsānussatiñānena vā jānāmi. *Passāmi ti* maṃsacakkhunā vā passāmi, dibbena vā cakkhunā passāmi. *Tath' eva etaṃ ti etaṃ<sup>4</sup> tathaṃ* tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparittan ti, jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ.

*Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim ti* diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttīm vimuttīm parimuttīm paccenti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttīm vimuttīm parimuttīm paccenti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttīm vimuttīm parimuttīm paccenti ti, diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim.

*Addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tenā ? ti. Addakkhi ti* paracittañānena vā addakkhi, pubbenivāsānussatiñānena vā addakkhi; maṃsacakkhunā vā addakkhi, dibbena vā cakkhunā addakkhi ti, addakkhi ce. *Kim hi tumassa tenā ti* tassa tena dassanena kiṃ kathaṃ dukkhapariññā<sup>5</sup> atthi ? Na samudayassa pahānaṃ atthi, na maggabhāvanā atthi,

<sup>1</sup> S paraneyyam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S adakkhi, here and below.

<sup>3-3</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> S adukkhapatiññā.

na phalasacchikiriya atthi, na rāgassa samucchedapahānam atthi, na dosassa samucchedapahānam atthi, na mohassa samucchedapahānam atthi, na kilesānam samucchedapahānam atthi, na saṃsāravatṭassa ucchedo<sup>1</sup> atthi ti, addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?

*Atisivā aññena vadanti suddhin* ti te titthiya<sup>2</sup> suddhimaggaṃ visuddhimaggaṃ parisuddhimaggaṃ vodātamaggaṃ parivodātamaggaṃ<sup>3</sup> atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vitivattitvā, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhim. Athavā Buddhā ca buddhasāvaka ca paccekabuddhā ca tesam titthiyānam<sup>4</sup> asuddhimaggaṃ avisuddhimaggaṃ aparisuddhimaggaṃ avodātamaggaṃ aparivodātamaggaṃ<sup>5</sup> atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vitivattitvā, catūhi satipaṭṭhānehi, catūhi sammappadhānehi, catūhi iddhippādehi, pañcahi indriyehi, pañcahi balehi, sattahi bojjhaṅgehi, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhim. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:  
 diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim,  
 addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?  
 atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhin ti.

Passaṃ nara dakkhati<sup>6</sup> nāmarūpaṃ,  
 disvāna vāññassati<sup>7</sup> tāni-m-eva:  
 kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakam vā,  
 na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti. 15.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S upacchedo. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> titṭhiyā; Si S diṭṭhiyā, *see below*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ? S pariyo°.

<sup>4</sup> Si diṭṭhiyānam; S diṭṭhiyā.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.; B<sup>p</sup> S apariyo°.

<sup>6</sup> S dakkhi; PTS dakkhiti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vā ñāyati *here and below*; PTS v.l. c' aññassati.

*Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ* ti. *Passaṃ naro*<sup>1</sup> ti paracittañānena vā passanto, pubbenivāsānussatiñānena vā passanto, mamsacakkhunā vā passanto, dibbena<sup>2</sup> vā cakkhunā<sup>2</sup> passanto, <sup>3</sup>*nāmarūpaṃ* ñeva<sup>3</sup> *dakkhati* niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādinavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā dakkhati ti, *passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ*.

*Disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-evā* ti. <sup>4</sup>*Disvā* ti<sup>4</sup> paracittañānena vā disvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñānena vā disvā, mamsacakkhunā vā disvā, dibbena vā cakkhunā disvā, *nāmarūpaṃ* ñeva disvā, ñassati<sup>5</sup> niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādinavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā ñassati<sup>6</sup> ti, *disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva*.

*Kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakaṃ vā* ti *kāmaṃ bahukaṃ* vā passanto *nāmarūpaṃ appakaṃ* vā niccato sukhato attato ti, *kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakaṃ vā*.

*Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti* ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakuśalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te *kusalā* paracittañānena vā pubbenivāsānussatiñānena vā mamsacakkhunā vā dibbena vā cakkhunā *nāmarūpadassanena* *suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ* parimuttiṃ na vadanti, na kathenti, na bhananti, na dīpayanti, na voharanti ti, na hi tena *suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

*Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ,*  
*disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva:*  
*kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakaṃ vā,*  
*na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* dakkhati.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhunā vā, *here and below*.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *nāmarūpaṃ yeva*.

<sup>4-4</sup> S *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ñāyati*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ñāyati*.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo<sup>1</sup>  
 pakappitam<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhi purekkharāno,  
 yaṃ nissito, tattha subham<sup>3</sup> vadāno  
 suddhimvado<sup>4</sup> tattha tath' addasā  
 so. 16.

*Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo* ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī*; assassato loko<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī*. *Na hi subbināyo* ti *nivissavādī* dubbinayo duññāpayo<sup>6</sup> dunni-jhāpayo duppekkhapayo duppasādayo ti, *nivissavādī* na hi subbināyo.

*Pakappitam diṭṭhi purekkharāno* ti<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> *pakappitam* abhisamkhatam saṇṭhapitam<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhim purakkhato purato<sup>9</sup> katvā carati; diṭṭhidhajo diṭṭhiketū diṭṭhādhipateyyo diṭṭhiyā parivārito carati ti, *pakappitam diṭṭhi purekkharāno*.

*Yaṃ nissito, tattha subham vadāno* ti. *Yaṃ nissito* ti<sup>10</sup> yaṃ satthāram dhammakkhānam gaṇam diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam nissito sannissito<sup>11</sup> allino upagato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, yaṃ nissito. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. *Subham vadāno* ti subhavādo sobhaṇavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo ñāṇavādo hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo ṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissito tattha subham vadāno.

*Suddhimvado tattha tath' addasā* so ti. *Suddhimvado* ti

<sup>1</sup> S suppināyo *here and below*; PTS *suddhināyo v.l. suppināyo, subbināyo*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *pakappitā here and below*, PTS *v.l. pakampitā, pakappatam*.

<sup>3</sup> S *subhā*.

<sup>4</sup> S *suddhivado*; *below* B<sup>p</sup> *has sometimes suddhivādo in the stanza*.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad. ti*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *duppaññāpayo*; S *dubbaññāpayo*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. kappitā*.

<sup>8-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṇṭhapitā* (S *saṭṭhipitā*).

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*. <sup>10</sup> Si *om*. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *anissito* (= *ānissito*).

suddhivādo visuddhivādo parisuddhivādo vodātavādo pariyodātavādo; athavā suddhidassano visuddhidassano parisuddhidassano vodātādassano pariyodātadassano ti, suddhim vado. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. <sup>1</sup>*Tath' addasā so ti* <sup>1</sup>tatham tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti addassa <sup>2</sup>addakkhi apassi paṭivijjhi ti, suddhimvado tattha tath' addasā so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo  
pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno,  
yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno  
suddhimvado tattha tath' addasā so ti.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ  
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi ñāṇabandhu,  
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo <sup>3</sup> puthujjā  
upekkhatī <sup>4</sup>, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe <sup>5</sup>. 17.

*Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito <sup>6</sup> tādi pavuccate <sup>7</sup> brahmā. *Kappā* ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. *Samkhā* vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā <sup>8</sup> pajānanā . . . pe <sup>9</sup> . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ* ti brāhmaṇo saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā: <sup>10</sup>sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti <sup>11</sup> . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā <sup>10</sup> taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhi-

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> Si sammatiyo, as usual.

<sup>4</sup> PTS upekkhati.

<sup>5</sup> S uggahaṇanti-m-aññe; PTS uggahaṇanta-m-aññe.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asito S assito.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sa.

<sup>8</sup> S samñā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>10-10</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.



kappam vā na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti samkham.

*Na ditthisārī na pi nāṇabandhū* ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daddhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi tam diṭṭhigatam sārato pacceti paccāgacchati ti, na diṭṭhisārī. *Na pi nāṇabandhū* ti aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāṇena<sup>1</sup> vā micchāñāṇena vā taṇhābandham vā diṭṭhibandham vā na karoti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, na diṭṭhisārī na pi nāṇabandhu.

*Ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā* ti. <sup>2</sup> *Ñatvā* ti<sup>2</sup> ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ñatvā ca so. *Sammutiyo* ti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni<sup>3</sup>. *Puthujjā* ti puthujjanehi janitā vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā, <sup>4</sup> puthunānājanehi janitā<sup>4</sup> vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā.

*Upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe* ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, upekkhati uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti samkham  
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi nāṇabandhu,  
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā  
upekkhatī, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

<sup>1</sup> Codd. pañcabhi°.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. diṭṭhisammutiyo.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> puthunānā jātiyā; S puthunānā pāṭigatiyā.

Visajja<sup>1</sup> ganthāni<sup>2</sup> munīdha loke  
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī  
santo asantesu upekkhako so  
anuggaho, uggahananti-m-aññe. 18.

*Visajja ganthāni*<sup>3</sup> *munīdha loke* ti. <sup>4</sup>*Ganthā* ti<sup>4</sup> cattāro ganthā: abhiijhā kāyagantho<sup>5</sup>, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idamsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho. Attano ditthiyā rāgo, abhiijhā kāyagantho; paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho; attano silam vā vattam vā sīlabbatam vā parāmasati<sup>6</sup>, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; attano ditthi<sup>7</sup>, idamsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

*Visajjā* ti ganthe<sup>8</sup> vossajjitvā vā<sup>9</sup> visajja; athavā ganthe gathite<sup>10</sup> bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja. <sup>11</sup>*Yathā* vayanam<sup>12</sup> vā ratham vā sakaṭam vā sandamānikam vā sajjam visajjam<sup>13</sup> karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite<sup>14</sup> bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja<sup>11</sup>. *Munī* ti monam vuccati ñānam,<sup>15</sup> yā paññā pajānanā<sup>15</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Idhā* ti imissā ditthiyā . . . pe . . . imasmim manussaloke ti, visajja ganthāni munīdha loke.

*Vivādajātesu na vaggasārī* ti vivādajātesu<sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup>sañjātesu nibbattesu abhinibbattesu pātubhūtesu<sup>17</sup>, chandāgatim gacchantesu dosāgatim gacchantesu<sup>18</sup> mohāgatim gac-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vissajja, *here and below*. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gandhāni; S gaṇha.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gandhāni; S gaṇhāni.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si *om.*; B<sup>p</sup> S gandhā ti, *here and below*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gandho, *here and below*.

<sup>6</sup> S parāmāsanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ditthim abhiniveso kāyagandho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhe, *here and below*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gadhite, *here and below*, and B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* gaṇhite (= gandhite). <sup>11-11</sup> S *om.* <sup>12</sup> Si veyham.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vissajjam.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* gandhite.

<sup>15-15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivāde jāte.

<sup>17-17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sañjāte . . . pātubhūte.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *insert here* bhayāgatim gacchantesu.

chantesu bhayāgatim gacchantesu na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati<sup>1</sup>, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati,<sup>2</sup> na mānavasena gacchati<sup>2</sup>, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati samhariyati ti, vivādaajātesu na vaggasārī.

*Santo asantesu upekkhako so ti.* Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā santo . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. *Asantesu*<sup>\*</sup> ti asantesu anupasantesu avūpasantesu anibbutesu apaṭipassaddhesū ti, santo asantesu. *Upekkhako so ti* arahā chalaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato: cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kālaṃ kamkhati bhāvito sudanto<sup>3</sup> ti, santo asantesu upekkhako so.

*Anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe* ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena<sup>4</sup> gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti<sup>4</sup>; arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Visajja ganthāni munīdha loke  
vivādaajātesu na vaggasārī  
santo asantesu upekkhako so  
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

Pubbāsava hitvā nave akubbaṃ  
na chandagū no pi nivissavādī,  
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro  
na limpatī loka anattagarahī. 19.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S insert here na bhayāgatim gacchati.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S santo.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gaṇhante parāmasante athinivisante.

*Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubban ti. Pubbāsavā vuccanti atitā* <sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ vedanā <sup>1</sup> saññā saṃkhārā viññānaṃ <sup>2</sup>. Atite saṃkhāre ārabba ye kilesā uppajjeyyū, te kilesa *hitvā cājjitvā* <sup>3</sup> paricājjitvā <sup>4</sup> pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, pubbāsave hitvā. *Nave akubban ti. Navā vuccanti paccuppanā* <sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ vedanā <sup>1</sup> saññā saṃkhārā viññānaṃ <sup>5</sup>; paccuppanne saṃkhāre ārabba chandaṃ <sup>6</sup> akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asaṇṇajanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhiniabbattayamāno <sup>7</sup> ti pubbāsāve hitvā nave akubbaṃ.

*Na chandaḡu no pi nivissavādī ti.* <sup>8</sup> *Na chandaḡu ti* <sup>8</sup> na chandaḡatim gacchati, na dosaḡatim gacchati, na mohāḡatim gacchati, na bhayaḡatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosaḡatim gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na ud-dhaccaḡatim gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayaḡatim gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati ti, na chandaḡu. *No pi nivissavādī ti* sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇaṃ ti <sup>9</sup> nivissavādī; <sup>10</sup> asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇaṃ ti <sup>10</sup> . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāḡato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇaṃ ti nivissavādī ti, na chandaḡu no pi nivissavādī.

*Sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro ti* tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatehi pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāḡagginā daḡdhāni; so diṭṭhigatehi vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyāḡikatena cetasa <sup>11</sup> viharati ti <sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> *Dhīro ti* <sup>12</sup> dhīro paṇḡito paṇḡavā buddhimā ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro.

*Na limpaṭī loka anattaḡarahī ti. Lepo* <sup>13</sup> ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rūpav°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> viññāṇā; S viññāna.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cājjitvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paricājjitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viññāṇā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> khantim; S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anabhi°.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. na.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viharati.

<sup>12-12</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lepā.

. . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhilepo. Tassa taṇhālepo pahīno, diṭṭhilepo paṭinissatṭho<sup>1</sup>; taṇhālepassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhilepassa paṭinissatṭhattā, anupalitto<sup>2</sup>; apāyaloke na limpāti, manussaloke na limpāti, devaloke na limpāti, khandhaloke na limpāti, dhātuloke na limpāti, āyatanaloke na limpāti, na saṃlimpāti,<sup>3</sup> n' upalimpāti<sup>4</sup>, alitto asaṃlitto<sup>5</sup> anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> viharatī ti<sup>6</sup>, na limpāti loka.

Anattagarahī ti dvihi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati; katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham kattatā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Katam me kāyaduccaritaṃ,<sup>7</sup> akatam me kāyasucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; katam me vacīduccaritaṃ, katam me manoduccaritaṃ, kato me pāpātīpāto . . . pe . . . katā me micchādiṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhi ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Athavā silesu 'mhi<sup>8</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>8</sup> ti attānaṃ garahati; indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti; bhojane<sup>9</sup> amattaññu 'mhi<sup>9</sup> ti; jāgariyam<sup>10</sup> ananuyutto<sup>11</sup> ti; na satisampajañña<sup>12</sup> sammānāgato ti; abhāvitā me cattāro satipatṭhānā ti; abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti; abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti; dukkhaṃ me aparīññātan ti; dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti; maggo me abhāvito ti; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati;<sup>13</sup> evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati<sup>13</sup>. Evam attagarahiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> kammaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. tassa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S palimpāti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na upa°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apalitto.

<sup>6-6</sup> S viharati.

<sup>7</sup> S °duccaritan ti.

<sup>8-8</sup> S ap°.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> 'mhi amattaññu.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jāgariyamhi; S jāgariyā. <sup>11</sup> Si S anuyutto.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. 'mhi.

<sup>13-13</sup> Si om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> attagarahitayidaṃ; Si attānaṃ garahiyaṃ; S attānaṃ garahati na yi.

janayamāho anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno<sup>1</sup> anat-  
tagarahī ti, na limpātī loke anattagarahī. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā:

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbaṃ  
na chandagū no pi nivissavādi,  
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro  
na limpātī loke anattagarahī ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> va<sup>3</sup> sutam mutam  
vā,

<sup>4</sup>sa pannabhāro<sup>4</sup> muni vippamutto<sup>5</sup>  
na kappiyo<sup>6</sup> nūparato na patthiyo ti  
Bhagavā ti. 20.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ<sup>7</sup> va<sup>8</sup>  
sutam mutam vā ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā, kāyaduccari-  
tam mārasenā, vacīduccaritam mārasenā, manoduccari-  
tam mārasenā, rāgo doso moḥo kodho upanāho makkho  
palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sā-  
rambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe  
duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā.  
sabbākusalābhisamkhārā mārasenā. Vuttam h' etam  
Bhagavatā:

\*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati<sup>9</sup> vuccati,  
tatiyā khuppiṇā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.  
Pañcamaṇi thīnamiddhan te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati,  
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo.

\* Sn. 436-439; cf. p. 96.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anibbatta°; S anabhinibbatta°.

<sup>2</sup> S diṭṭhiñ.

<sup>3</sup> S ca (B<sup>p</sup> too below).

<sup>4</sup> Si sampanna° (below sa p°); S sampannabhāvo.

<sup>5</sup> PTS vippayutto.

<sup>6</sup> Si kampiyo (see below).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhañ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dutiyā arati.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso,  
 yo c' attānam samukkamse pare ca avajānati.  
 Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahāraṇī<sup>1</sup>,  
 na nam<sup>2</sup> asūro jināti, chetvā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca  
 paṭisenikarā kilesā jitā<sup>5</sup> ca parājītā ca bhaggā vippaluttā  
 parammukhā, so vuccati viṣenibhūto.

So diṭṭhe viṣenibhūto, sute mute viññāte viṣenibhūto ti,  
 sa sabbadhammesu viṣenibhūto yaṃ kiñci<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhaṃ va<sup>6</sup>  
 sutam<sup>7</sup> mutam vā.

Sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto ti. Bhāro<sup>8</sup> ti tayo  
 bhārā, khandhabhāro kilesabhāro abhisamkhārabhāro.

Katamo khandhabhāro? Paṭisandhiyā rūpaṃ vedanā  
 saññā samkhārā viññānam, ayam khandhabhāro.

Katamo kilesabhāro? Rāgo doso moho . . . pe . . .  
 sabbākusalābhisamkhārā, ayam kilesabhāro.

Katamo abhisamkhārabhāro? Puññābhisamkhāro apuñ-  
 ñābhisamkhāro aṇeñjābhisamkhāro; ayam abhisamkhā-  
 rabhāro.

Yato khandhabhāro ca kilesabhāro ca abhisamkhāra-  
 bhāro ca pahinā honti, ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā ana-  
 bhāvaṃ gatā<sup>9</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, so vuccati panna-  
 bhāro<sup>10</sup> patitabhāro oropitabhāro samoropitabhāro<sup>11</sup> nik-  
 khittabhāro paṭipassaddhabhāro. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati  
 ñānam, yā paññā pajānanā vicayo paricayo<sup>11</sup> dhammavi-  
 cayo sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā<sup>12</sup> paṇḍi-  
 caṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā<sup>13</sup> cintā upaparikkhā  
 bhūri medhā parināyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo  
 paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsatthaṃ paññā-  
 pāsādo paññā-āloko, paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pahāriṇī.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jitvā.

<sup>4</sup> S pi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sañjitā; S bhañjitā.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhārā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S katā.

<sup>10</sup> S sampanna°.

<sup>11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> Si paccuppa°.

<sup>13</sup> S vebhavyaṃ.

ratanam amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monapatto ti<sup>1</sup>.

Tiṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyam vacimoneyyam manomoneyyam.

Katamaṃ kāyamoneyyam? Tividhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyam, tividhaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ<sup>3</sup> kāyamoneyyam, kāyārammaṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> ñāṇaṃ kāyamoneyyam<sup>1</sup>, kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyam, pariññāsahagato maggo kāyamoneyyam, kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyam, kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti kāyamoneyyam. Idamaṃ kāyamoneyyam.

<sup>5</sup> Katamaṃ vacimoneyyam? Catubbidhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> vacīduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ vacimoneyyam, catubbidhaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ vacimoneyyam, vācārammaṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> ñāṇaṃ vacimoneyyam, vācāpariññā vacimoneyyam, pariññāsahagato maggo vacimoneyyam, vācāya chandarāgassa pahānaṃ vacimoneyyam, vacīsamkhāranirodho<sup>8</sup> dutiyajjhānasamāpatti vacimoneyyam. Idamaṃ vacimoneyyam.

Katamaṃ manomoneyyam? Tividhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> manoduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ manomoneyyam; tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ manomoneyyam; cittārammaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> ñāṇaṃ manomoneyyam; citta-pariññā manomoneyyam; pariññāsahagato maggo manomoneyyam; citte chandarāgassa pahānaṃ manomoneyyam; cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti manomoneyyam. Idamaṃ manomoneyyam.

\* Kāyamunim vācāmunim manomunim anāsavaṃ, munim moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ.  
Kāyamunim vācāmunim manomunim anāsavaṃ, munim moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

\* Itv. § 67.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> S kāyaduccarita.

<sup>5-6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °ārammaṇe.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ārammaṇe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tividhaṃ; S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ārammaṇe.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> catubbidha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tividha; S tividhaṃ.



Imehi moneyyehi dhammehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgatā cha munayo: āgāramunayo<sup>2</sup> anāgāramunayo<sup>3</sup> sekkhamunayo asekkhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunino.

Katame āgāramunayo<sup>4</sup>? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsana, ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo<sup>5</sup>? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsana, ime anāgāramunayo<sup>6</sup>.

Satta sekkhā sekkhamunayo, arahanto asekkhamunayo, paccekabuddhā paccekamunino, munimunino tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

\* Na monena muni hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu<sup>7</sup>,  
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.

Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni;  
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.

† Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ  
ajjhataṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke

devamanussehi pūjito,

yo so saṅgajālaṃ aticca so muni.

Vippamutto ti munino rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dosā cittaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ ti, sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto.

Na kappiyo nūparato, na patthiyo<sup>9</sup> ti Bhagavā ti. Kappo<sup>10</sup> ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṇinissattho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṇinissatthattā, taṇhā-

Dhp. 268, 269.

† Sn. 527.

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> āgāramunino; S agāramunino; B<sup>p</sup> °munino, S °munino *throughout*).

<sup>3</sup> S anagāramunino.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> āgāramunino; S agārikamunino.

<sup>5</sup> Si avindisu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sabbam.

<sup>7</sup> S pattiyo, *here and below*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kappā, S kappā.

kappam vā dīṭṭhikappam vā na kappeti, na janeti, na sañ-janeti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, *na kappiyo*. *Nū-parato*<sup>1</sup> ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyānaputhuj-janam<sup>2</sup> upādāya satta<sup>3</sup> sekkhā, appattassa pattiyā<sup>3</sup>, anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, āra-manti viramanti paṭiviramanti; arahā ārato assa<sup>4</sup> virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho<sup>5</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *na kappiyo nūpa-rato*. *Na patthiyo* ti. Patthanā<sup>6</sup> vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. <sup>7</sup>Yass' esā<sup>7</sup> patthanā<sup>8</sup> pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipas-saddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati na patthiyo. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhag-garāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadīṭṭhī ti Bha-gavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhāji vibhāji paṭivibhāji<sup>9</sup> dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā<sup>10</sup>; bhāvitasīlo ti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvitacitto ti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgi<sup>11</sup> vā Bhagavā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsa-nāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>12</sup> vijanavātāni manus-sarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti<sup>13</sup> Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasas-sa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam, catunnam appamaññānam, catunnam arūpasa-māpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā<sup>14</sup> atṭhannam vimokkhānam<sup>14</sup>, atṭhannam abhibhāyatānānam, navannam anupubbavīhārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bha-

<sup>1</sup> S noparato.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇakam.<sup>3-3</sup> S sā āpattiyā.<sup>4</sup> E<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>5</sup> S nissaṭo, *as usual*.<sup>6</sup> S pattanā *always*.<sup>7-7</sup> S yassa so.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* taṇhā.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhāji; S paṭibhāji.<sup>10</sup> S om.<sup>11</sup> S bhāji.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> appanighosāni.<sup>13</sup> S °sarūpāni.<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

gavā dasannam saññābhāvanānam, dasannam kasināsamāpattinam, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam, catunnam sammappadhānānam, catunnam iddhippādānam, pañcannam indriyānam, pañcannam balānam, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam<sup>1</sup> tathāgatabalānam, catunnam vesārajjanam, catunnam paṭisambhidānam, channam abhiññānam<sup>2</sup>, channam buddhadhammānam ti Bhāgavā<sup>3</sup>. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nānam<sup>4</sup> mātaraṁ katam, na pitaraṁ katam, na bhātaraṁ katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisāloHITEHI katam, na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhantikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā, sacchikā paññatti yadidaṁ Bhagavā ti, na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,  
yam kiñci<sup>5</sup> diṭṭham va<sup>5</sup> sutam mutam vā,  
sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto  
na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti.

TERASAMO<sup>6</sup> MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESΟ NIṬṬHITO<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* vā.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abhiññānānam; S abhiññānānam.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* bhāgī vā.      <sup>4</sup> S *ad.* na.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> diṭṭhañ ca; S diṭṭhiñ ca.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto terasamo.

## CUDDASAMO<sup>1</sup> TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhūṃ  
vivekaṃ<sup>3</sup> santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:  
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu<sup>4</sup>  
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci. 1.

*Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhūṃ ti. Pucchā ti tisso pucchā, adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā, diṭṭhasamsandanā pucchā, vimaticchedanā pucchā.*

Katamā adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ añātāṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti adiṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāritaṃ, tassa ñānāya<sup>6</sup> dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ<sup>7</sup> pucchati; ayaṃ adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā.

Katamā diṭṭhasamsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātāṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti diṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ<sup>9</sup>, aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ samsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ diṭṭhasamsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimaticchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā samsaya-pakkhanto hoti vimatipakkhanto dvelhaka jāto : evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti; so<sup>10</sup> vimaticchedanatthāya<sup>11</sup> pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ vimaticchedanā pucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, manussapucchā amanussapucchā nimmitapucchā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °sutti-anukaṭṭhi; S °sutti-anukkathi.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. va.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aññātāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S ñānassa.

<sup>7</sup> Si pañhaṃ usually.

<sup>8</sup> S ñānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> S tisso.

<sup>11</sup> S °chedanayatthāya.

Katamā manussapucchā? Manussā Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, bhikkhū pucchanti, bhikkhuniyo pucchanti, upāsakā pucchanti, upāsikāyo pucchanti, rājāno pucchanti, khattiyā pucchanti, brāhmaṇā pucchanti, vessā pucchanti, suddā pucchanti, gahaṭṭhā pucchanti, pabbajitā pucchanti; ayam manus-sapucchā.

Katamā amanussapucchā? Amanussā Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, nāgā pucchanti, supannā pucchanti, yakkhā pucchanti, asurā pucchanti, gandhabbā pucchanti, mahārājāno pucchanti, indā pucchanti, brahmāṇo pucchanti, devatāyo pucchanti, ayam amanussapucchā.

Katamā nimmitapucchā? Yam bhagavā rūpam abhinimmināti<sup>1</sup> manomayam sabbaṅgapaccaṅgam ahinindriyam, so nimmito Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchati, bhagavā tassa<sup>2</sup> visajjeti; ayam nimmitapucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā<sup>3</sup> anāgatapucchā<sup>4</sup> ubhayatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, diṭṭhadhammikatthapucchā samparāyikatthapucchā ubhayatthapucchā<sup>5</sup>.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, anavajjatthapucchā nikkilesatthapucchā<sup>6</sup> vodānatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā anāgatapucchā paccuppannapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, ajjhattapucchā bahiddhāpucchā ajjhattabahiddhāpucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, kusalapucchā akusalapucchā abyākatapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, khandhapucchā dhātupucchā āyatanapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, satipaṭṭhānapucchā sammappadhānapucchā idhippādapucchā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (?) Si abhinimmināti.

<sup>2</sup> Si om. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attatthap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paratthap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paramatthap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nikkhepatthap<sup>o</sup>.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, indriyapucchā balapucchā bojjhaṅgapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, maggapucchā phalapucchā<sup>1</sup> nibbānapucchā.

*Pucchāmi taṃ* ti taṃ<sup>2</sup> pucchāmi, taṃ yācāmi, taṃ ajjhe-sāmi<sup>3</sup>, taṃ pasādemī, taṃ<sup>4</sup> kathayassu me<sup>4</sup> ti, pucchāmi taṃ.

*Ādiccabandhu*<sup>5</sup> ti ādicco vuccati suriyo. Suriyo Gotamo gottena, bhagavā pi Gotamo gottena. Bhagavā suriyassa gottanātakō<sup>6</sup> gottabandhu, tasmā Buddho ādiccabandhū ti, pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhum.

*Vivekaṃ santipadaṇ*<sup>7</sup> ca mahesin ti. *Viveko*<sup>8</sup> ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko<sup>9</sup> upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaṃ giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palāpuṇjam. Kāyena ca<sup>10</sup> vivitto<sup>11</sup> viharati. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyam kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; ayam kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittam vivittam hoti. Duttiyam<sup>12</sup> jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittam vivittam hoti. Tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pītiyā cittam vivittam hoti. Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittam vivittam hoti. Ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittam vivittam hoti. Viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāśānañcāyatana-saññāya cittam vivittam hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatana-saññāya<sup>13</sup> cittam vivittam

<sup>1</sup> Si B<sup>p</sup> balap°.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ajjhosāmi.

<sup>4</sup> S kathayāmi suṇāmi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S adiccabandhu.

<sup>6</sup> S gottena nātako.

<sup>7</sup> S santiparam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivekā; cf. p. 26.

<sup>9</sup> Si B<sup>p</sup> vitta°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivittena.

<sup>12</sup> S dutiya, and below tatiya, etc.

<sup>13</sup> S viññānam māciyanam samāpannassa sannāya.

hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sotāpannassa sakāyaditthiya vicikicchāya silabbataparāmāsā<sup>1</sup> ditthānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sakadāgāmiṣṣa olārikakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā olārikakāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Anāgāmiṣṣa aṇusahagatakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā<sup>1</sup> aṇusahagatakāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya<sup>2</sup> mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbaniṃmittehi<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti<sup>4</sup> kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakatthakāyānam<sup>5</sup> nekkhammābhiratānam<sup>6</sup>; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānam paramavodānapattānam; upadhiviveko ca<sup>1</sup> nirūpadhīnam<sup>7</sup> visamkhāragatānam.

Santī ti ekena ākārena santi pi, santipadam pi taññeva amatam, nibbānam yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: \* Santam etam padam paṇītam etam padam, yadidam sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam ti<sup>8</sup>. Athavā<sup>9</sup> aparena ākārena ye dhammā.

\* Cf. A. v, 8, 110, 320, 322, 354.

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> Si avijjā.

<sup>3</sup> Si °nimittena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivekatthak°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nikkhamā°; S nikkhammā°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puggalānam.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atha.

santādhigamāya santiphusanāya santisacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti, seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime vuccanti santipadam<sup>1</sup> tānapadam<sup>2</sup> lenapadam<sup>3</sup> saraṇapadam<sup>4</sup> abhayapadam<sup>5</sup> accutapadam<sup>6</sup> amatapadam<sup>7</sup> nibbānapadam<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> *Mahesi* ti. Mahesi<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā; mahantam silakkhandham esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahantam samādhikkhandham, mahantam paññākkhandham, mahantam vimuttikkhandham<sup>10</sup>, mahantam vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandham esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahato tamo-kāyassa padālanam, mahato vippallāsassa pabhedanam<sup>11</sup>, mahato taṇhāsallassa abbūhanam<sup>12</sup>, mahato diṭṭhisamghātassa<sup>13</sup> vinivedhanam, mahato mānadhajassa pavāhanam, mahato abhisamkhārassa vūpasamanam<sup>14</sup>, mahato oghassa nitthāranam, mahato bhārassa nikkhepanam, mahato saṃsāravaṭṭassa upacchedam, mahato santāpassa nibbāpanam, mahato parilāhassa paṭippassaddhim, mahato dhammadhajassa ussāpanam esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahante satipaṭṭhāne, mahante sammappadhāne, mahante iddhippāde, mahantāni indriyāni, mahantāni balāni, mahante bojjhaṅge, mahantam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam, mahantam paramattham, amatam nibbānam esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahesakkhehi vā sattehi esito gavesito pariyesito kham Buddhō, kham bhagavā, kham devadevo, kham narāsabho ti mahesi ti, vivekam santipadañ ca mahesiṃ.

*Katham disvā nibbāti bhikkhū ti. Katham disvā passitvā*

<sup>1</sup> S padam.

<sup>3</sup> S lenam p°.

<sup>5</sup> S abhayam p°.

<sup>7</sup> S amatam p°.

<sup>9-9</sup> Si mahesiṃ ti mahesiṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B° S bhedanam.

<sup>13</sup> S diṭṭhiyātassa.

<sup>2</sup> S tānam p°.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S accutam p°; Si om.

<sup>8</sup> S nibbanam p°.

<sup>10</sup> B° muttikkhandham.

<sup>12</sup> S abbussānam.

<sup>14</sup> B° vūpasamanam.



tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā attano rāgaṃ nibbāpeti, dosaṃ nibbāpeti, <sup>1</sup> mohaṃ nibbāpeti <sup>1</sup>, kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ maḍaṃ pamādaṃ, <sup>1</sup> sabbe kilese <sup>1</sup>, sabbe duccharite, sabbe daratthe, sabbe parilāhe, sabbe santāpe, sabbākusalābhisamkhāre <sup>2</sup> sameti upasameti vūpasameti nibbāpeti <sup>3</sup> paṭipassambhethi. Bhikkhū ti kalyāṇaputhujano <sup>4</sup> vā bhikkhu sekho vā bhikkhū ti, kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu.

Anupādiyaṇo lokasmiṃ <sup>5</sup> kiñcī ti <sup>5</sup> catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agaṇhayamāno aparāmasayamāno <sup>6</sup>. Lokasmin ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. Kiñcī ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ samkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ ti, anupādiyaṇo <sup>7</sup> lokasmiṃ kiñci. Ten' āha so nimmitto:

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ  
vivekaṃ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:  
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu  
anupādiyaṇo lokasmiṃ kiñcī ti.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā  
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,  
yā kāci tanhā ajjhattaṃ,  
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. 2.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. Papañcā yeva papañcasamkhā <sup>8</sup> taṇhāpapañcasamkhā ditṭhipapañcasamkhā.

Katamaṃ taṇhāpapañcassa <sup>9</sup> mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmiṃ māno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. nibbāpeti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

<sup>5-5</sup> S kiñcāhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aparāmasamāno anabhinivisaṃmāno.

<sup>7</sup> S °yamāno.

<sup>8</sup> S °samkhārā ti Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> S °papañcāya.

mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idam<sup>1</sup> tanhāpapañcassa mūlam<sup>1</sup>.

Katamam ditthipapañcassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayoniso manasikāro mūlam, asmimāno<sup>2</sup> mūlam, ahirikam mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idam ditthipapañcassa mūlam.

*Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditthi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakantako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji<sup>3</sup> dhammaratanan<sup>4</sup> ti Bhagavā. Bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā<sup>6</sup>, bhāvitasilo ti<sup>5</sup> bhāvitacitto ti<sup>5</sup> bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>7</sup> pantāni senāsanāni appāsaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasesuyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhicitassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam, catunnam appamaññānam, catunnam arūpasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā atthannam vimokkhānam, atthannam abhibhāyatanānam, navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannam saññābhāvanānam, dasannam kasīnasamāpattinam, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam, catunnam sammappadhānānam, catunnam iddhippādānam, pañcannam indriyānam, pañcannam balānam, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam, ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannam taṭhāgatabalānam, catunnam vesārajjanam, catunnam paṭisambhidānam, chaṇnam abhiññānam, chaṇnam buddha-

<sup>1-1</sup> S °papañcamūlam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S araṇṇe vara°.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>4</sup> S anuttaram dh°.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S asaṇṇāsam°.

dhammānan<sup>1</sup> ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāma<sup>1</sup> mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmacchehi katam, na ñātisālokitehi katam, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhantikam etam buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāpassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, <sup>2</sup> mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā <sup>2</sup>.

*Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe* ti. *Mantā* vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajāna<sup>3</sup> . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditthi. *Asmī* ti rūpe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo, vedanāya, saññāya, samkhāresu, viññāṇe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo <sup>3</sup> mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā. *Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe* ti papañcasamkhāya mūlaṃ ca asmimānaṃ ca mantāya sabbam uparuddheyya <sup>4</sup> uparuddheyya nirodheyya vūpasameyya atthaṅgameyya paṭipassambheyya ti, mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā, mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe.

*Yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattan* ti. *Yā* <sup>5</sup> *kācī* ti <sup>5</sup> sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam<sup>6</sup> nissesam pariyādāyavacanam<sup>7</sup> etam, yā kācī ti. *Taṇhā* ti, rūpatañhā ti . . . pe . . . dhammatañhā. *Ajjhattan* ti <sup>8</sup> ajjhattam samuṭṭhāti<sup>8</sup> sā taṇhā ti, ajjhattam. Athavā ajjhattikam vuccati cittaṃ; yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññānam viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittaṃ manasā <sup>9</sup> taṇhā saha<sup>10</sup> sahojātā samsatthā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattukā ekārammaṇā ti pi ajjhattan ti, yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattam.

*Tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe* ti. *Sadā* ti sadā sab-

<sup>1</sup> S ad. na.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.; B<sup>p</sup> om. Bhagavā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ruddheyya.

<sup>5-5</sup> S kācī.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anavasesam.

<sup>7</sup> S pariyādāna°.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā vā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sā.

<sup>10</sup> S samāgatā.

badā<sup>1</sup> sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ<sup>1</sup> satatam samitam abbhokinnam<sup>2</sup> pokhānupokham udakummikajātam<sup>3</sup> avicisantatisahitam phusitam purebhattam pacchābhattam<sup>4</sup> purimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāle jñhe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu<sup>5</sup> citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaññānam bhāvento sato; aparehi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asati-parivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>7</sup> asammupattattā sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguṇṇatāya sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santa-dhammasamannāgatattā sato; buddhānussatiyā sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, sīlānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpānasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato; yā<sup>7</sup> sati anussati patissati sati, saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā<sup>8</sup> sati, satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>9</sup> samannāgato so vuccati sato.

*Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, khuddako sīlakkhandho,

<sup>1</sup> Si *om*.<sup>2</sup> S asabhānuk°.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si udakumika°; S udakumitaṃ jātam.<sup>4-4</sup> S purimaṃ y° pacchimaṃ y°.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. pe*.<sup>6</sup> S satiparikkhānaṃ.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asam°; S assamusānabhā.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samanno; S *om*.

maḥanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ paṭiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃ-  
yamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-  
mānaṃ saṃpattiya; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicca' eva  
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-  
cāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ <sup>1</sup>paṭhamam jhānaṃ <sup>1</sup>upa-  
sampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamāya <sup>2</sup>ajjhat-  
taṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avi-  
cāraṃ samādhiṃ pītisukhaṃ <sup>3</sup>dutiyam jhānaṃ <sup>3</sup>upa-  
sampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca <sup>4</sup>vi-  
harati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena patisaṃve-  
deti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā su-  
khavihārī ti, <sup>5</sup>tatiyam jhānaṃ <sup>5</sup>upasampajja viharati.  
Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva  
somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā <sup>6</sup>adukkha-m-asu-  
khaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ <sup>7</sup>catuttham <sup>7</sup>jhānaṃ upa-  
sampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā  
hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāyā samannāgato ariyāya  
nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ  
dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamu-  
dayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-  
padā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhū-  
taṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavaṃ samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pa-  
jānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ  
āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti;  
ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti tāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ  
vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭini-  
saggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlaṃ pi sikkheyya, adhi-  
cittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya; imā  
tisso sikkhā <sup>8</sup>āvajjanto sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya,

1-1 S paṭhamajjh°.

3-3 S dutiyajjh°.

5-5 S tatiyajjh°.

7-7 S catutthajjh°.

2 B° S vūpasamā.

4 B° S om.

6 S atthagamā.

8 B° S sikkhāyo.

passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, tāsāṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā  
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,  
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhataṃ,  
tāsāṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti.

Yam kiñci dhammam abhi jāññā  
ajjhataṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,  
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,  
na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā. 3.

Yam kiñci dhammam abhi jāññā ajjhataṃ ti yam kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya, kusale vā dhamme, abyākate vā dhamme.

Katame attano guṇā? Uccākulā pabbajito vā assa<sup>1</sup>, mahākulā<sup>2</sup> pabbajito vā assa, <sup>3</sup>mahābhogakulā vā<sup>3</sup> ulārabhogakulā vā<sup>4</sup> pabbajito vā assa, ñāto yasassī<sup>5</sup> gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ ti vā assa, lābhī 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti vā assa, suttantiko vā assa, vinayadharo vā assa, dhammakathiko vā assa, āraññiko vā assa, piṇḍapātiko vā assa, paṃsukūliko vā assa, tecīvariko vā assa, sapadānacāriko<sup>6</sup> vā assa, khalupacchābhattiko vā assa, nesajjiko vā assa, yathāsanthatiko vā assa, pathamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, tatiyassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> assaṃ (=ayaṃ); S ayaṃ throughout the paragraph.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mahābhaga°.

<sup>3-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sa.

<sup>6</sup> Si sappadāna°.

jhānassa<sup>1</sup> lābhī<sup>1</sup> ti vā assa, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, <sup>1</sup>ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa<sup>1</sup>, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa; ime vuccanti attano guṇā. Yaṃ kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyya ti, yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā.

Ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā ti upajjhāyassa vā ācariyassa vā te guṇā assū ti, ajjhataṃ athavā pi bahiddhā.

Na tena thāmaṃ kubbethā<sup>2</sup> ti attano vā guṇena paresaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> guṇena<sup>4</sup> thāmaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, uṇṇatim na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, na tena mānaṃ jāneyya, na tena thaddho<sup>5</sup> assa patthaddho paggaḥitasiro ti, na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha.

Na hi sā nibbuti satam<sup>\*</sup> vuttā ti satānaṃ<sup>6</sup> santānaṃ sappurisānaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakaṇaṃ pacceka-buddhānaṃ sā nibbuti<sup>7</sup> na vuttā na-ppavuttā na ācikkhitā na desitā na paññāpitā na paṭṭhapitā na vivaṭā na vibhattā na uttānikatā na-ppakāsitā ti, na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā<sup>8</sup>  
ajjhataṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,  
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,  
na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā ti.

Seyyo na tena maññeyya  
niceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,  
phuṭṭho<sup>9</sup> anekarūpehi<sup>10</sup>  
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe. 4.

Seyyo na tena maññeyyā ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
na jāneyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena<sup>12</sup> vā vaṇ-

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S kupp°.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. na.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> baddho; S buddho.

<sup>6</sup> S satānaṃ ti.

<sup>7</sup> S nibbuti ti.

<sup>8</sup> Si °abhiññā.

<sup>9</sup> Si puṭṭho; S om.; B<sup>p</sup> ?

<sup>10</sup> S anekehi rūpehi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atimānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °yena and below.

napokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāya-  
tanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatṭhānena vā sutena vā  
paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, seyyo  
na tena maññeyya.

*Niceyyo athavā pi sarikkho* ti hīno 'ham asmī ti omā-  
naṃ na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . añña-  
taraññatarena vā vatthunā. <sup>1</sup>Sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ  
na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇ-  
napokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāya-  
tanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatṭhānena vā sutena vā  
paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, nī-  
ceyyo athavā pi sarikkho.

*Phuṭṭho* <sup>2</sup>*anekarūpehi* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuṭṭho <sup>2</sup>  
pareto samohito <sup>1</sup>samannāgato ti, phuṭṭho <sup>2</sup>anekarūpehi.

*Nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ titṭhe* ti ātumāno <sup>3</sup>vuccati <sup>4</sup>attā <sup>4</sup>;  
attānaṃ <sup>5</sup>kappento vikappento vikappaṃ āpajjanto na tiṭ-  
ṭheyyā ti, nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ titṭhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Seyyo na tena maññeyya  
nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,  
phuṭṭho <sup>2</sup>anekarūpehi <sup>6</sup>  
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ titṭhe ti.

Ajjhattaṃ eva upasame,  
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:  
ajjhataṃ upasantaṃ  
n' atthi attamaṃ <sup>7</sup>, kuto nirattaṃ <sup>8</sup> vā. 5.

*Ajjhattaṃ eva upasame* ti. *Ajjhattaṃ* rāgaṃ sameyya  
upasameyya <sup>9</sup>, dosaṃ sameyya upasameyya <sup>9</sup>, 'ham  
sameyya, kodhaṃ <sup>10</sup>upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ  
macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ <sup>4</sup> sāra-

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> Si S phuṭṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S ātumānā.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> S attanā.

<sup>6</sup> S anerūpehi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attā and below.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nirattā and below; S nivuttā, below nirattā.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. sameyya.



bham mānaṃ atimānaṃ<sup>1</sup> maḍaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe darathe sabbe parilāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisamkhāre sameyya upasameyya vūpasameyya<sup>1</sup> nibbāpeyya paṭipassambheyyā<sup>2</sup> ti, ajjhataṃ eva upasame.

Nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā ti aññato asuddhimaggena<sup>3</sup> micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānapathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhipādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā santim upasantim vūpasantim nibbutim paṭipassaddhim na eseyya na gaveseyya na pariyeseyyā ti, nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya.

Ajjhattaṃ upasantassā<sup>4</sup> ti. Ajjhataṃ rāgaṃ upasantassa<sup>5</sup>, dosaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasantassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhāre santassa upasantassa vūpasantassa nibbutassa paṭipassaddhassā<sup>7</sup> ti, ajjhataṃ upasantassa.

N'atthi attāṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti. N' atthi ti paṭikkhepo. Attā ti sassataditṭhi<sup>8</sup> n' atthi<sup>9</sup>, nirattaṃ ti ucchedaditṭhi n' atthi, attā ti gahitaṃ n' atthi<sup>9</sup>, nirattā ti muñcitabbāṃ n' atthi, <sup>10</sup>yassa n' atthi<sup>10</sup> gahitaṃ, <sup>11</sup>tassa n' atthi<sup>11</sup> muñcitabbāṃ, <sup>12</sup>yass' atthi muñcitabbāṃ<sup>12</sup>, <sup>13</sup>tass' atthi<sup>13</sup> gahitaṃ. Gāhamuñcanaṃ samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vītiratto. So vutṭhavāso cinnacaraṇo . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, n' atthi attāṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ajjhattaṃ eva upasame,  
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:  
ajjhataṃ upasantassa  
n' atthi attāṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S om.<sup>2</sup> S °ppassaddheyyā.<sup>3</sup> S visuddhi°.<sup>4</sup> S upasantayā.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S santassa.<sup>6</sup> S ad. santassa; B<sup>p</sup> ?<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭipassaddhiyā.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attaditṭhi.<sup>9</sup> S atthi ti.<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yass' atthi.<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tass' atthi.<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tassa; S yassa.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. jātimarapaṃsaṃsāro.

Majjhe yathā samuddassa  
 ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti,  
 evaṃ t̥hito anej' assa:  
 ussadam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.  
 6.

*Majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti ti.* Samuddo caturāsītiyojanasahassāni ubbedhena gambhīro; hetthā cattālīsayojanasahassāni<sup>1</sup> udakaṃ macchakacchapehi kampati, upari cattālīsayojanasahassāni<sup>1</sup> udakaṃ vātehi kampati, majjhe cattāriyojanasahassāni udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati<sup>2</sup> na calati<sup>2</sup> na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati anerito aghaṭṭito<sup>3</sup> acalito alulito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti. Atha-vā sattannam pabbatānam antarikāsu<sup>4</sup> sīdantarasamuddo<sup>5</sup>, tatra udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati, anerito aghaṭṭito<sup>6</sup> acalito alulito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti.

*Evaṃ t̥hito anej' assā ti.* *Evaṃ* ti opammasampaññā<sup>7</sup>. *T̥hito* ti lābhe pi na kampati, alābhe pi na kampati, yase pi na kampati, ayase pi na kampati, pasamsāya pi na kampati, nindāya pi na kampati, sukhe pi na kampati, dukkhe pi na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ t̥hito. *Anej' assā* ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā<sup>8</sup> samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbupattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo, ejāya pahīnattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati,

<sup>1</sup> S cattārīsam y°.

2-2 S om.

<sup>3</sup> S asaṇṭhito avatṭhito.<sup>4</sup> B° abbhantari kāsū satta; S abbhantarikāsaññi.<sup>5</sup> B° sīdantaramahā°; S antarimahā°.<sup>6</sup> S aghathito.<sup>7</sup> S °pādanto.<sup>8</sup> B° ad. ucchinnā.

ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ t̥hito anej' assa.

*Ussadam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī* ti. *Ussadā* ti sat-  
t' ussadā, rāgussado<sup>1</sup> dosussado mohussado mānussado  
dit̥thussado kilesussado kammussado, tam<sup>2</sup> na kareyya  
na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbat-  
teyya. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici<sup>3</sup> katthaci ajjhattam vā  
bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti<sup>4</sup>, ussadam bhikkhu na  
kareyya kuhiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Majjhe yathā samuddassa  
ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti.  
evaṃ t̥hito anej' assa:  
ussadam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti.

Akittayī vivatacakkhu  
sakkhidhammaṃ parissayaavinayaṃ,  
paṭipadam vadehi, bhaddante,  
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhim. 7.

*Akittayī vivatacakkhū* ti. *Akittayī* ti<sup>5</sup> akittayī parikittayī  
ācikkhi desesi paññāpesi pat̥thapesi vivari vibhaji uttā-  
nim akāsi pakāsesi<sup>6</sup> ti. akittayī. *Vivatacakkhū* ti Bha-  
gavā pañcahi cakkhūhi vivatacakkhu, maṃsacakkhunā  
pi vivatacakkhu, dibbacakkhunā pi vivatacakkhu, pañ-  
ñācakkhunā pi vivatacakkhu, buddhacakkhunā pi viva-  
tacakkhu, samantacakkhunā pi vivatacakkhu.

Katham Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi vivatacakkhu? Maṃ-  
sacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā<sup>6</sup> samvijjanti: nīlo ca  
vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitaṇṇo ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rāgussadam and so on to kammussadam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kismiñci; S kismici.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kittitam (S akittikaṃ parikittikaṃ) acikkhitam  
desitam (S desesam) paññāpitam pat̥thapitam vivatam vib-  
hattam uttānikatam pakāsitan.

<sup>6</sup> S vannāni.

odāto ca vaṇṇo<sup>1</sup>; yattha ca akkhiḷomāni patitṭhitāni, taṃ nilaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ ummārapupphasamānaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti, supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ kaṇṇikārapupphasamānaṃ<sup>3</sup>; ubhayato ca akkhikūṭāni Bhagavato lohita-kāni honti sulohita-kāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni inda-gopakasa-mānāni. Majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ alū-khaṃ siniddhaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ alārītṭhakasa-mānaṃ<sup>4</sup>; tassa parato odātaṃ hoti suvodātaṃ<sup>5</sup> setaṃ paṇ-ḍaraṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ osadhitārakasamānaṃ. Tena Bhagavā pākātikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvapa-riyāpanna purimasucaritakammābhiniḍḍattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅga-samannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca<sup>6</sup> atthaṅgamito hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho<sup>7</sup> abbhutṭhito hoti, evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati, n' atthi so kūṭo vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pab-bato vā gacchaṃ vā latā<sup>8</sup> vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassa-nāya. Ekaṃ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pak-khipeyya, taṃ űeva tilaphalaṃ<sup>9</sup> uddhareyya, evaṃ pari-suddhaṃ Bhavagato pākātikamaṃsacakkhu<sup>10</sup>; evaṃ Bha-gavā maṃsacakkhunā<sup>11</sup> vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu?  
 \*Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamaṇe<sup>12</sup> hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime te<sup>13</sup> bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannā-gatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena saman-nāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchādītṭhikā micchādīt-

\* Cf. D. i, 82.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* akkhiḷomāni ca bhagavato.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ummaṇḍo; S ummāḍo. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kaṇṇikāra. <sup>4</sup> S addāri.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S su-odātaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāla.

<sup>8</sup> S latam.

<sup>9</sup> S tilaṃ phalaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S pākātikaṃ m.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>12</sup> S uppajj<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata.

thikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannā<sup>1</sup>; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammāditthikā<sup>2</sup> sammāditthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā<sup>2</sup> sugatim saggam lokam upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cava-māne upapajjamāne hīne panīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte pajānāti. Ākam-khamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātum passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catasso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, visam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, timsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattālīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, saḥassim pi cūlanikaṃ lokadhātum passeyya, dvisahassim pi majjhimikaṃ<sup>3</sup> lokadhātum passeyya, tisahassim pi<sup>4</sup> lokadhātum passeyya<sup>4</sup>, mahāsahassim pi lokadhātum passeyya. Yāvata vā<sup>5</sup> pana ākamkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddham Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā<sup>6</sup> vivatacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi vivatacakkhu? Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabhiṇṇaṇṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisasiho purisanāgo purisājañño purisadhoreyyo anantañño anantatejo anantayaso addho<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā<sup>8</sup> nūjjhāpetā pekkhetā<sup>9</sup> pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā<sup>10</sup>, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū magga-vidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> uppannā.<sup>2</sup> S ad. amataṃ.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> majjhimam.—<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>5</sup> S ca.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pi. <sup>7</sup> Codd. addho.<sup>8</sup> S pañña°<sup>9</sup> Si pekkhatā; S pekkhapetā.<sup>10</sup> S asañjanassa.

jānāti, passam passati, cakkhubhūto <sup>1</sup> dhammabhūto nāṇa-  
bhūto <sup>1</sup> brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, ama-  
tassa dātā, dhammasāmi tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bha-  
gavato añātā <sup>2</sup> adittham aviditam asacchikatam aphusi-  
tam <sup>3</sup> paññāya. Atitānāgatapaccuppannam <sup>4</sup> upādāya  
sabbe dhammā sabbākāreṇa <sup>5</sup> Buddhassa Bhagavato nāṇa-  
mukhe āpātham āgacchanti. Yam kiñci neyyam nāma  
atthi dhammam <sup>6</sup> jānitabbam, attattho vā, parattho vā,  
ubhayattho vā, ditthadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā  
attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, guyho <sup>7</sup> vā  
attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho,  
anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno <sup>8</sup> vā attho,  
paramattho vā <sup>9</sup>, sabban tam anto buddhañāṇe parivat-  
tati <sup>10</sup>. Atite <sup>11</sup> Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihatam nāṇam,  
anāgate paccuppanne appaṭihatam nāṇam, <sup>12</sup> sabbam  
kāyakammam Buddhassa Bhagavato nāṇānuparivattī.  
Sabbam vacikkammam, sabbam manokammam <sup>12</sup> Bud-  
dhassa Bhagavato nāṇānuparivattī. Yāvatakam neyyam  
tāvatakam nāṇam, yāvatakam nāṇam tāvatakam ney-  
yam; neyyapariyantikam nāṇam, nāṇapariyantikam ney-  
yam; neyyam atikkamitvā nāṇam na-ppavattati, nāṇam  
atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññam pariyan-  
tatthāyino <sup>13</sup> te dhammā. Yathā dvinnam samuggapaṭalā-  
nam sammāphusitānam <sup>14</sup> heṭṭhimam samuggapaṭalam  
uparimam va nātivattati, uparimam samuggapaṭalam heṭ-  
ṭhimam va <sup>15</sup> nātivattati aññamaññapariyantatthāyino  
evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṇ ca nāṇaṇ ca añña-  
maññam <sup>16</sup> pariyantatthāyino <sup>13</sup>; yāvatakam neyyam tāva-

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nāṇabh° dhammabh°.

<sup>2</sup> S anaññātā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aphassitam; S aphussitam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atitam anāgatam p°.

<sup>5</sup> S °kārehi.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gulho.

<sup>8</sup> Si vodāto.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. attho.

<sup>10</sup> See note <sup>12-12</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S atitam.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S. insert after note 5 (B<sup>p</sup> nāṇānuparitto; S nāṇa-  
nuparivattani).

<sup>13-13</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °phasitānam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>16</sup> Si aññamaññap° and below.

takam<sup>1</sup> ñāṇam, yāvatakam ñāṇam tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam ñāṇam, ñāṇapariyantikam neyyam; neyyam<sup>1</sup> atikkamitvā ñāṇam na-ppavattati, ñāṇam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññam pariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam parivattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākamkhaṭṭhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapatiṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam parivattati, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti. Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte jānāti<sup>2</sup>. Sadevako loko<sup>3</sup> samārako<sup>3</sup> sabrahmako<sup>3</sup> sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi<sup>4</sup> pajā<sup>5</sup> sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe<sup>6</sup> parivattati<sup>7</sup>. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timītimīṅgalam upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi<sup>8</sup> pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati<sup>9</sup>. Yathā ye keci pakkhi antamaso garuḷam venateyyam upādāya ākāśassa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te sārīputtasamā paññāya te pi buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ pañhaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati; ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā<sup>1</sup> samaṇapaṇḍitā nipunā<sup>10</sup> parappavādā<sup>11</sup> bālavedhirūpā<sup>12</sup> vobhindantā<sup>13</sup> maññe caranti<sup>14</sup> paññāgatena diṭṭhi-gatāni. Te pañhaṃ abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathā-gataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti<sup>15</sup>, kathitā visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā<sup>16</sup> upakkhitakā

<sup>1</sup> S om.<sup>2</sup> S pajānāti.<sup>3</sup> S °ke.<sup>4</sup> S °brāhmaṇiyā.<sup>5</sup> S pajāya.<sup>6</sup> Si santo°.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parivattanti.<sup>8</sup> S °brāhmako.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parivattanti.<sup>10</sup> Si nipuṇṇā.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S katapara°.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vāla°.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te bhindanta.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vadanti.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. gulhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca.<sup>16</sup> Si niddittha°; S nindittha°.

ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjante<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā<sup>3</sup> pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Katham Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarikiniyam vā app-ekaccāni uppalāni<sup>4</sup> vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni uduke samvaddhāni<sup>5</sup> udakānuggatāni<sup>6</sup> antonimuggapositāni, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni uduke samvaddhāni<sup>7</sup> samodakāṇṭhitāni<sup>8</sup>, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni<sup>9</sup> uduke samvaddhāni<sup>10</sup> udakā<sup>11</sup> accuggamma tiṭṭhanti<sup>11</sup> anupalittāni udakena; evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā, ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ nāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakatham katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanam ācikkhati. Mohacaritam<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā puggalam<sup>13</sup> uddese paripucchāya kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusamvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatim ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyam<sup>14</sup> nimittam ācikkhati bud-

<sup>1</sup> Si sampajjanti; S sammajjanti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. va; S ad. ca.

<sup>3</sup> S paññātica°.

<sup>4</sup> S upphalā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samvaddhāni; S vadḍhāni. <sup>6</sup> S udakāni anu°.

<sup>7</sup> S vadḍhanti ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °atṭhitāni.

<sup>9-10</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samvaddhāni; S ad. vā uduke jātā.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> accuggammatṭhanti; S accuggamanti uduke jātananti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tassa. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puggalassa. <sup>14</sup> S pāsādanassa.



dhāsubodhim<sup>1</sup> dhammasudhammatam<sup>2</sup> saṅghasupaṭipat-  
tim silāni ca attano. Nānacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa<sup>3</sup>  
vipassanānimittam<sup>4</sup> cīkhati<sup>4</sup> aniccākāram dukkhākāram  
anattākāram.

\* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,  
yathā pi passe janatam samantato,  
tathūpamam dhammam ayam Sumedha  
pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu,  
sokāvakiṇṇam<sup>5</sup> janatam apetasoko  
avekkhasu jātijarābhībhūtan ti;

evam Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivatacakkhu.

Katham Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivatacakkhu?  
Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañāṇam. Bhagavā sab-  
baññutañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upa-  
panno samupapanno<sup>6</sup> samannāgato, na tassa adiṭṭham  
idh' atthi kiñci; atho<sup>7</sup> aviññātam ajānitabbam; sabbam abhi-  
ññāsi, yad atthi neyyam. Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū  
ti, evam Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivatacakkhū ti,  
akittayī vivatacakkhu.

Sakkhidhammam parissayavinayan ti. Sakkhidhamman  
ti na itihitiam, na itikirāya na paramparāya<sup>8</sup>, na  
piṭakasampadāya, na takkahetu, na nayahetu, na ākāra-  
parivitakkena, na diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, sāmam sayam  
abhiññātam<sup>9</sup> attapaccakkhadhamman ti<sup>9</sup>, sakkhidham-  
mam. Parissayavinayan ti parissayā ti dve parissayā,  
pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākaṭaparissayā? Sihā byagghā dīpi-acchata-

\* Itv. § 38.

<sup>1</sup> S buddhasubuddhatam.

<sup>2</sup> S dhammesu dhammam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ācīkhati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sokāvatīṇam; S sotāvatinnim.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>7</sup> S attho.

<sup>8</sup> S parāya.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> attapaccakkham dhammatam kathayī; S tattha-  
paccattham dhammam katarī ti.

racchā <sup>1</sup> kokā gomahisā <sup>1</sup> hatthī ahi-vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, māṇavā <sup>2</sup> katakammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sisorogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sulā <sup>3</sup> visūcikā kuttham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitaṭṭham <sup>4</sup> madhumeho aṃsā pilakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, <sup>5</sup> opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā <sup>5</sup>, sītam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassā iti vā; ime vuccanti pākāṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam kāmachandanīvaraṇam byāpādanīvaraṇam tthinamiddhanīvaraṇam uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam vicikicchānīvaraṇam rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyam māyā sāṭheyyam thambho sārambho māno atināno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, <sup>6</sup> sabbāni duccaritāni <sup>6</sup>, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā <sup>7</sup>. *Parissayā* ti ken'atthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Katham parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā tam puggalam sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti, evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Katham parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānam dhammānam <sup>8</sup> parihānāya antarāyā <sup>8</sup> samvattantī. Katamesaṃ kusalānam dhammānam? Sammāpatipadāya anulomapatipadāya apaccanī-

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (?) kokamahisā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* vā.

<sup>3</sup> S sulā; Si susā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si lohitaṃ pittaṃ.

<sup>5-5</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sabbe dūccaritā.

<sup>7</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antarāyā p<sup>o</sup>.

kaṭṭhapaṭiḍāya anvatthapaṭiḍāya<sup>1</sup> dhammānuddhamma-  
paṭiḍāya, silesu paripūrakāritāya<sup>2</sup>, indriyesu gutta-  
dvāratāya, bhojane mattaññutāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, sa-  
tisampajaññassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānu-  
yogassa, catunnaṃ sammappaḍhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ  
iddhippādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ ba-  
lānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa  
maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa, imesaṃ kusalanānaṃ dham-  
mānaṃ<sup>3</sup> parihāṇāya antarāyāya<sup>3</sup> samvattanti; evaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
parihāṇāya samvattanti ti, parissayā.

Katham tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā  
bile bilāsayā<sup>5</sup> pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti,  
vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā  
sayanti; evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti; evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti,  
parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'<sup>6</sup> etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Sāntevāsiko bhik-  
khava bhikkhu saccariyako dukkham na phāsu viharati.  
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako  
dukkham na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
cakkhunā<sup>7</sup> rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā<sup>8</sup> sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto va-  
santi<sup>9</sup> anvāvasanti<sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā  
sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti<sup>11</sup> samu-  
dacaranti naṃ<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccari-  
yako ti vuccati. Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhik-  
khuno<sup>12</sup> sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghā-  
yitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phu-

\* S. iv. 136.

<sup>1</sup> S atthapaṭi°.

<sup>2-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antarāyāya p°.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> S savanti, and B<sup>p</sup> ?

<sup>11-11</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S paripūritāya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pi.

<sup>6</sup> S c'.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> Codd. anvāssavanti.

<sup>12</sup> S bhikkhu.

sitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>1</sup> sarasamkappā samyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti<sup>2</sup> anvāvasanti<sup>3</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te nam samudācaranti<sup>4</sup> samudacaranti nam<sup>4</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkham na phāsu viharatī ti, evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttam h'<sup>5</sup> etam Bhagavatā: \*Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalam<sup>6</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> antarāmalam<sup>6</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko<sup>7</sup>. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalam<sup>6</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,  
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.  
Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati;  
<sup>8</sup>andham tamam<sup>8</sup> tadā hoti, yam lobho sahate naram.  
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,  
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.  
Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati;  
andham tamam tadā hoti, yam kodho<sup>9</sup> sahate naram.

\* Itv. § 88.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S savanti.

<sup>3</sup> Codd anvāssavanti.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> S c'.

<sup>6</sup> Si °malo.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si andhatamam throughout

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S doso.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Mūlho attham na jānāti, mūlho dhammam na pas-  
sati;

andham tamam tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naran ti;  
evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Tayo kho<sup>1</sup> mahārāja puri-  
sassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā<sup>2</sup> uppajjanti ahi-  
tāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dham-  
mo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya  
aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa<sup>3</sup> dhammo  
ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya  
aphāsuvihārāya<sup>3</sup>. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo  
ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya  
aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja<sup>4</sup> purisassa dhammā  
ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya  
aphāsuvihārāya.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam  
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

† Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā  
aratī rati lomahaṃso ito jāto<sup>5</sup>  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā  
kumārakā dhamkam<sup>6</sup> iv' ossajjanti ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

\* S. i, 70; cf. 98 and Itv. § 50.

† Sn. 271.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. ye.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. tayo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> damgam; S camkam.

*Parissayavinayan* ti parissayavinayaṃ parissayapahānaṃ parissayavūpasamaṃ parissayapaṭinissaggaṃ parissayapaṭipassaddhaṃ amataṃ nibbānaṃ ti, sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ.

*Paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te* ti. *Paṭipadaṃ vadehi* sam-māpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkaṭipadaṃ an-vatthapaṭipadaṃ dhammānuddhammapaṭipadaṃ, sīlesu pari-pūrakāritaṃ, indriyesu guttadvāratam, bhojane mattaññu-tam, jāgariyānuyogaṃ satisampajaññaṃ, <sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro <sup>1</sup> sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhippāde, pañ-cindriyāni pañcabalāni sattabojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ vadehi ācikkha desehi paññapehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja ut-tānikaroḥi pakāsehi ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi. *Bhaddan te* ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ <sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam ālapati. Athavā yaṃ tvam dhammaṃ ācikkhi <sup>3</sup> desesi paññapesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttāni-akāsi pakāsesi, sabbantaṃ sundaraṃ bhaddakaṃ kalyāṇaṃ anavajjam <sup>4</sup> sevitabban <sup>5</sup> ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi bhaddan te.

*Pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin* ti. *Pātimokkhaṃ* ti sīlaṃ patitṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalaṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ samāpattiyā. *Athavā pi samādhin* ti yā cittassa ṭhiti saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhatamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti <sup>6</sup>, pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhim. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Akittayi vivāṭacakkhu  
sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,  
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,  
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti.

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,  
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,  
rase ca nānugijjheyya,  
na ca mamāyetha <sup>7</sup> kiñci lokasmim. 8.

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.<sup>2</sup> S buddho.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ācikkhasi.<sup>4</sup> S āsanavajjam.<sup>5</sup> S veditabban.<sup>6</sup> S om.<sup>7</sup> Codd. mamay°.

*Cakkhūhi n' eva lo' assā* ti katham cakkhulolo hoti<sup>1</sup>?  
 Idh' ekacco cakkhulolo<sup>2</sup> cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti,  
 adittham dakkhitabbam, dittham samatikkamitabbam ti  
 āramena<sup>3</sup> āramam uyyānena uyyānam gāmena gāmam ni-  
 gamena nigamam nagarena nagaram ratthena rattham ja-  
 napadena janapadam dīghacārikam<sup>4</sup> anavatthitacārikam<sup>4</sup>  
 anuyutto viharati<sup>5</sup> rūpadassanāya; evam pi cakkhulolo  
 hoti. Athavā<sup>6</sup> antaragharam pavittho vīthim<sup>7</sup> patipanno  
 asamvuto gacchati, hatthim olokento assam olokento ra-  
 tham<sup>8</sup> olokento patim olokento itthiyo olokento purise olo-  
 kento kumārake<sup>8</sup> olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarā-  
 panam olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddham olokento  
 adho olokento disāvidisam pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi  
 cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā<sup>9</sup> cakkhunā rūpam disvā nimit-  
 taggāhi hoti anubyañjanaggāhi; yatvādhikaraṇam enam  
 cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiijhādomanas-  
 sā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum; tassa sam-  
 varāya na paṭipajjati; na rakkhati<sup>10</sup> cakkhundriyam, cakkh-  
 undriye na samvaram āpajjati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti.  
 \* Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā saddhādey-  
 yāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam visūkadassanam  
 anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidam naccam gītam vāditam  
 pekkham akkhānam pāṇissaram vetālam<sup>11</sup> kunbathūnam  
 sobhanagarakam<sup>12</sup> caṇḍālam vamsam dhovanam hatthiyudd-  
 ham assayuddham<sup>13</sup> mahisayuddham usabhayuddham go-  
 yuddham<sup>14</sup> meṇḍayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayud-  
 dham daṇḍayuddham mutṭhiyuddham nibbuddham<sup>15</sup> uy-

\* Cf. D. i. 6.

1. B<sup>p</sup> ti.

2. B<sup>p</sup> S om.

3. S om.

4. S °tarikam.

5. S ca hoti.

6. B<sup>p</sup> S ad. bhikkhu.

7. B<sup>p</sup> Si vithim; S vīthi.

8. S kumāram.

9. B<sup>p</sup> S ad. bhikkhu.

10. S sikkhati.

11. S vedallam.

12. B<sup>p</sup> so bhaṇakaraṇam; S sobhanagarukam.

13. Si om.

14. B<sup>p</sup> S ajayuddham.

15. B<sup>p</sup> S nibuddham.

yodhikam balaggam senābyūham<sup>1</sup> añikadassanam iti vā, evam si cakkhulolo<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Katham na cakkhulolo hoti? Idha bhikkhu antaragharāṃ pavittṭho vithim<sup>3</sup> paṭipanno samvuto gacchati, na hatthim olokento na assam olokento na ratham olokento<sup>4</sup> na pattim olokento<sup>4</sup> na itthiyo olokento na purise olokento na kumārake olokento na kumārikāyo olokento<sup>5</sup> na antarāpanam olokento<sup>5</sup> na gharamukhāni olokento na uddham olokento na adho olokento na disāvedisam pakkhamāno gacchati; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. \* Yathā vā pañ' eke bhonto samana-brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpam visūkadassanam anuyuttā<sup>6</sup> viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vāditam pekkham akkhānam . . . pe . . . añikadassanam iti vā, evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā<sup>7</sup> paṭivirato hoti; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. *Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā* ti cakkhuloliyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; cakkhuloliyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>8</sup> vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena<sup>9</sup> cetasā vihareyyā ti, cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa.

*Gāmakathāya āvaraye soṭaṇ ti.* Gāmakathā vuccanti bat-tiṃsa tiracchānakathā, seyyathidaṃ † rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā yānakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā gāmakathā niga-

\* Cf. D. i. 6.

† Cf. D. i. 7, and note there.

<sup>1</sup> S senabyūhanam.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si vithim; S vithi.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> Si ananuyuttā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S visūkadassanā.

<sup>8</sup> S nissatṭho and below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipari<sup>o</sup>.



makathā nāgarakathā janapadakathā itthīkathā purisakathā sūrakathā visikkhākathā kumbhatthānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā iti, bhavābhavakathā iti vā ti<sup>1</sup>, gāmakathāya. *Āvaraye sotam* ti gāmakathāya sotam āvareyya nivāreyya sannivāreyya<sup>2</sup> rakkheyya gopeyya pidaheyya pacchindeyyā ti, gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam.

*Rase ca nānuqiṇṇheyyā* ti. *Raso* ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ambilam madhuram tittikam<sup>3</sup> kaṭukam lonikam<sup>4</sup> khārikam ambilam<sup>5</sup> kasāvo sādum asādum sītam unham. Sant<sup>6</sup> eke samanabrahmaṇā rasagiddhā. Te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā āhindanti<sup>6</sup>. Te<sup>7</sup> ambilam labhitvā<sup>7</sup> anambilam pariyesanti, anambilam labhitvā ambilam pariyesanti . . . pe . . . sītam labhitvā unham pariyesanti, unham labhitvā sītam pariyesanti; te<sup>8</sup> yam yam labhitvā tena tena na tussanti aparāparam pariyesanti; manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. Yass' esā rasatanhā pahinā samucchinā . . . pe . . . nānagginā daddhā; so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, n' eva davāya<sup>9</sup> na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . phāsuviḥāro cā ti; yathā vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva āruhaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana<sup>11</sup> akkham abbhañjeyya<sup>11</sup> yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana<sup>1</sup> puttamamsam<sup>12</sup> āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam eva bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samvareyya; Si sinniv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> titthakam; S tittakam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lonakam.

<sup>5</sup> Si lambilam; B<sup>p</sup> ?

<sup>6</sup> S ahindantā.

<sup>7</sup> S ambālamhitvā (aumbā lambhitvā ?).

<sup>8</sup> S ad. te.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>10</sup> S iti purāṇañ ca vedanam paṭihamkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppadesāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca.

<sup>11-11</sup> S akkhabbhañjeyya.

<sup>12</sup> S ad. āhāram.

āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya . . . pe . . . anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti rasataṇhaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; rasataṇhāya<sup>1</sup> ārato assa virato paṭivirato<sup>2</sup> nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visam-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rase ca nānū-gijjheyya.

Na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhamamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idam taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhimamattam. Taṇhāmamattam pahāya diṭṭhimamattam paṭinissajjitvā<sup>3</sup> cakkhum na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parā-maseyya nābhiniviseyya, sotam ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atitaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parā-maseyya nābhiniviseyya. Kiñci ti kiñci<sup>2</sup> rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhārāgataṃ viññānāgataṃ. Lokasmin ti āpāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,  
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,  
rase ca nānugijjheyya,  
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti.

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa,  
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya ku-  
hiñci,  
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya  
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. 9.

<sup>1</sup> S °taṇhassa.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S °jjetvā.

*Phassena yadā phutth' assā ti.* <sup>1</sup> *Phasso ti* <sup>1</sup> *rogaphassena phuttho* pareto samohito samannāgato assa, cakkhurogena phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, sotarogena <sup>2</sup>, ghānarogena, jivhārogena, kāyarogena, sīsarogena, kaṇṇarogena, sallarogena <sup>3</sup>, mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, dāhena <sup>4</sup>, jareṇa, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhādikāya, sūlāya <sup>5</sup>, visūcīkāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena sosena <sup>6</sup>, apamārena, dadduyā <sup>7</sup>, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya, vitacchīkāya, lohītena, pittena, madhumeḥena, amsāya, pilākāya, bhagandalāya <sup>8</sup>, pittasamuṭṭhānehi <sup>9</sup> ābādhehi <sup>9</sup>, semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, vātasaṃmuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, sannipātikehi <sup>10</sup> ābādhehi, utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi, visama-parihārajehi ābādhehi, opakkamikehi ābādhehi, kammavipākajehi ābādhehi, sītena, uḥhena, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, uccārena, passāvena, dāmasamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassehi phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, phassena yadā phutth' assa.

*Paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti* ādevaṃ paridevaṃ ādevanaṃ paridevanam ādevitattam paridevitattam vācāpalāpam vippalāpam <sup>11</sup> lālappam lālappāyanam <sup>11</sup> lālappāyitattam na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhiniḃbatteyya kuhiñcī ti. *Kuhiñci* kimhici katthaci ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

*Bhavañ ca nābhijappeyyā ti* kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya, rūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya na <sup>12</sup> pajappeyya nābhijappeyyā ti, bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya.

*Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti.* *Bheravā ti* ekena ākārena bhayaṃ pi bheravaṃ pi tañ ñeva. *Vuttam h'*

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.; S ad. rogaphasso.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. assa.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> Si S dāhena.

<sup>5</sup> Codd. sul°.

<sup>6</sup> Si sāsena.

<sup>7</sup> Si dand°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °lena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ena, and so on to kammavipākajehi ā°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pātakena.

<sup>11-11</sup> lālappam lālappā°.

<sup>12</sup> S om.

etam Bhagavatā: \*Etam<sup>1</sup> nūna<sup>2</sup> tam bhayaṃ bheravam<sup>3</sup> āgacchatī ti. Bahiddhārammaṇaṃ vuttaṃ sihā byagghā dīpi acchā taracchā kokā gomahisā<sup>4</sup> hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, mānavā vā<sup>5</sup> katakammā vā akata-kammā vā. Athāparena ākārena bhayaṃ vuccati ajjhatti-kam cittasamutthānaṃ bhayaṃ bhayānakam chambhitat-tam lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso jātibhayaṃ jarābhayaṃ byādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ corabhayaṃ aggibhayaṃ udakabhayaṃ attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ dandabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ ūmibhayaṃ<sup>6</sup> kumbhilabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ samsukārabhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> ājivakabhayaṃ<sup>8</sup> asilokabhayaṃ parisāya sārājjabhayaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhayānakam chambhitattam lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso.

*Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā* ti bherave passitvā vā sunitvā vā na vedheyya na pavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya<sup>10</sup> na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāveyya na santāsaṃ<sup>11</sup> āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsi apalāyī; pahīnabhayaḥ bheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phassena yadā phutth' assa,  
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,  
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya,  
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti.

Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ  
khādaniyānaṃ<sup>12</sup> atho pi vatthānaṃ  
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā<sup>13</sup>,  
na ca parittase tāni alābbhamāno<sup>14</sup>. 10

\* M. i, 21.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S nu na.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na jahe.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* assā.

<sup>5</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ummi°.

<sup>7</sup> S susumāra°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ājivika°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* madanabhayaṃ; S *ad.* maraṇabhayaṃ sugatibhayaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S santaseyya.

<sup>11</sup> S santanaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °niyānaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kiriyaṃ *and below*.

<sup>14</sup> S alābha°.

*Annānam atho pānānam, khādanīyānam atho pi vatthānan* ti. *Annānan* ti odano kummāso sattu maccho mamsam. *Pānānan* ti atṭha pānāni, ambapānam jambūpānam pocapānam<sup>1</sup> mocapānam madhupānam muddhikapānam sālūkāpānam pharusakapānam<sup>2</sup>. Aparāni pi atṭha pānāni, kosambapānam kolapānam badarapānam ghaṭapānam telapānam yāgupānam payopānam rasapānam. *Khādanīyānan* ti piṭṭhakhajjakam, puvakhajjakam mūlakhajjakam tacakhajjakam pattakhajjakam pupphakhajjakam phalakhajjakam. *Vatthānan* ti cha cīvarāni, khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sānam bhaṅgan ti, annānam atho pānānam, khādanīyānam atho pi vatthānam.

*Laddhā na sannidhim kayirā* ti. <sup>3</sup> *Laddhā* ti<sup>3</sup> laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā<sup>4</sup> paṭilabhitvā na kuhanāya na lapānāya na nemittakatāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābham nijigimsanatāya na dārudānena na veḷudānena na patadānena na pupphadānena na phaladānena na<sup>5</sup> sinānadānena na cunpadānena<sup>5</sup> na mattikadānena na dantakatṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena na pātukamyatāya<sup>6</sup> na muggasūpatāya<sup>7</sup> na pāribhatyatāya na piṭhamaddikatāya<sup>8</sup> na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavijjāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena<sup>9</sup> na pahinagamanena na jaṃghapesanikena<sup>10</sup> na vejjakammena na navakammena na piṇḍapaṭipīṇḍakena na dānānuppadānena dhammena samena laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā ti, laddhā. *Na sannidhim kayirā*<sup>11</sup> ti annasannidhim pānasannidhim vatthasannidhim yānasannidhim sayanasannidhim gandhasannidhim āmisasannidhim na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, laddhā na sannidhim kayirā<sup>12</sup>.

*Na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno* ti annam vā na labhā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S coca°.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>5-5</sup> S harīṭakadānena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °suppatāya.

<sup>9</sup> S dutaṅga°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kariyā.

<sup>2</sup> S phārudāsaka°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vinditvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> catu°; S cātu°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S piṭṭha°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °yena.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kariyā and below.

mi, pānam vā na labhāmi, vattham vā na labhāmi, kulam vā na labhāmi, gaṇam vā na labhāmi, āvāsam vā na labhāmi, lābham vā na labhāmi, yasam vā na labhāmi, pasam sam vā na labhāmi, sukham vā na labhāmi, cīvaram vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātam vā na labhāmi, senāsanam vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram vā na labhāmi, gilānupatthākam vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī pahīnabhaya bheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno<sup>1</sup>.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Annānam atho pānānam  
khādanīyānam atho pi vatthānam  
laddhā na sannidhim kavirā,  
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno<sup>1</sup>.

Jhāyī na pādalo' assa.  
virame kukkucā, na ppamajjeyya,  
ath' āsanesu sayanesu  
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. 11.

*Jhāyī na pādalo' assā ti. Jhāyī ti paṭhamena pi jhānena jhāyī, dutiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, tatiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, catutthena pi jhānena jhāyī,<sup>2</sup> savitakkasavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicāramattena<sup>2</sup> pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, sappītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, nippītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, pītisahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sātasahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sukhasahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, upekkhāsahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī<sup>3</sup>, animittena pi jhānena jhāyī, appanīhitena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokuttarena pi jhānena jhāyī, jhānarato ekaggam<sup>4</sup> anuyutto sadatthagaruko<sup>5</sup> ti, jhāyī.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S alabbhamāno.

<sup>2-2</sup> S savitakkasavicāra-avitakka°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* suññatena pi jhānena jhāyī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ekattam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paramattha°; S parattha°.

*Na pādalo' assā* ti katham pādalo hoti? Idh' ekacco pādalo<sup>1</sup> pādaliyena samannāgato hoti, ārāmena<sup>1</sup> ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dighacārikaṃ anavatthitacārikaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi pādalo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto<sup>3</sup> saṃghārāme pādaliyena samannāgato hoti. Na attha-hetu na karaṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto parivenato parivenaṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchati, vihārato vihāraṃ gacchati, addhayogato addhayogaṃ gacchati, pāsādato pāsādaṃ gacchati, hammiyato hammiyaṃ gacchati, guhato<sup>4</sup> guhaṃ<sup>5</sup> gacchati, lenato lenaṃ gacchati, kuṭito kuṭiṃ gacchati, kūtāgārato kūtāgāraṃ gacchati, aṭṭato aṭṭaṃ gacchati, māḷato māḷaṃ gacchati, uṭṭando<sup>6</sup> uṭṭaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati<sup>7</sup> uddhositato uddhositaṃ gacchati<sup>7</sup>, upaṭṭhānasālato upaṭṭhānasālaṃ gacchati, maṇḍalamāḷato maṇḍalamāḷaṃ gacchati, rukkhamaḷato rukkhamaḷaṃ gacchati, yattha vā pana bhikkhū nisīdanti taṃ gacchati, <sup>8</sup>tattha ekassa<sup>8</sup> vā duttiyo hoti, dvīnaṃ vā duttiyo hoti, tiṇṇaṃ vā catuttho hoti, tattha bahū sapphappalāpaṃ lapati<sup>9</sup>, seyyathidaṃ\* rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ<sup>10</sup> yānakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ purisakathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ mānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā; evaṃ pi pādalo hoti. *Na pādalo' assā* ti pādaliyaṃ paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya; pādaliyā ārato assa virato paṭiv-

See p. 367.

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>5</sup> S guhāyaṃ.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S palapati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anavattha°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S guhāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uṭṭi°.

<sup>8-8</sup> S tassa.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vatta°.

rato<sup>1</sup> nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya careyya samācareyya<sup>2</sup> iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya<sup>1</sup> yaṭeyya yāpeyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato so<sup>1</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekaggam<sup>3</sup> anuyutto sadatthagharuko<sup>4</sup> ti, jhāyī na pādalo' assa. *Virame kukkuccā na ppamajjeyyū* ti. *Kukkuccaṃ* ti hatthakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, pādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, hatthapādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ<sup>5</sup> kappiye akappiyasaññitā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā<sup>5</sup>, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā<sup>6</sup>, evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ kukkuccāyanaṃ, kukkucāyitattaṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idam vuccati kukkuccaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāranehi uppajjati kukkuccaṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca. Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ<sup>7</sup>, kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ<sup>8</sup>, kato me pānātipāto, akatā me pānātipātā veramanī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ . . . pe . . . manovilekho. Kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me piṣuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhiijhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādītthi, akatā me sammādītthi ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho, evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā<sup>9</sup> si-

<sup>1</sup> S *om.*<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vicareyya; S *om.*<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ekattaṃ.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paramatta°; S paratta°.<sup>5-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S akappiye k° k° akappiyasaññitā.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* yaṃ.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* akataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ.<sup>9</sup> S *ad.* pi.



## *Atthakavaggo.*

lesu 'mhi aparipūrakārī<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>, indriyesu 'mhi aputtadvāro ti, bhojane amattaññu 'mhi ti, jāgariyam<sup>3</sup> ananuyutto 'mhi ti, na satisampajaññaena samannāgato 'mhi ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipatthānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkham me aparīññātan ti, samudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippatisāro manovilekho. Virame kukkuccā ti kukkuccā ārameyya virameyya paṭivirameyya, kukkuccam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya<sup>4</sup>; kukkuccā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, virame kukkuccā Na-ppamajjeyyā ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolinavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamādo kusalesu dhammesu Kadāham aparipūram vā silakkhandham paripūreyyam, paripūram vā silakkhandham tattha<sup>5</sup> paññāya anugaṇheyyan<sup>6</sup>? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca<sup>7</sup> thāmo ca<sup>7</sup> appaṭivānī ca satisampajañña<sup>8</sup> ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāham aparipūram vā samādhikkhandham paññākhandham<sup>9</sup> vimuttiñānadassanakkhandham, kadāham apparīññātam vā dukkham parijāneyyam, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyam, abhāvitam vā maggam bhāveyyam, asacchikatam vā nirodham<sup>10</sup> sacchikareyyan? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca<sup>7</sup> thāmo ca<sup>7</sup> appaṭivānī ca satisampajañña<sup>11</sup> ca ātap-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na pari°; S na paripurī.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippatisāro manovilekho.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* yam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anabhāvag°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* tattha.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anugg°.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S sati ca sampajañ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* vimuttikkhandham.

<sup>10</sup> S nibbānam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sati ca sampajañña.

pam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo<sup>1</sup> appamādo kusa-  
lesu dhammesū ti, virame kukkucā na-ppamajjeyya.

Ath' āsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.  
Athā ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . Āsanam vuccati yattha nīsī-  
dati, mañco pīṭham<sup>2</sup> bhisi tatṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasaṇ-  
ṭhāro<sup>3</sup> palāsasanthāro. Sayanam vuccati senāsanam, vi-  
hāro adḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam gūhā ti, ath' āsanesu  
sayanesu. <sup>4</sup> Appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti<sup>4</sup> appasad-  
desu appanigghosesu vijanavātesu manussarāhaseyyakesu  
patisallānasārūpesu senāsanesu careyya<sup>5</sup> vihareyya iri-  
yeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭeyya yāpeyyā ti, ath' āsanesu  
sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. Ten' āha Bha-  
gavā:

Jhāyī na pādalo' nsa,  
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,  
ath' āsanesu sayanesu  
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.

Niddam na bahulīkareyya,  
jāgariyam bhajeyya ātāpī,  
tandim māyam hasam khiddam  
methunam<sup>6</sup> vippajahē savibhūsam<sup>6</sup>.  
12.

Niddam na bahulīkareyyā ti rattindivam chakoṭṭhāsam  
karitvā<sup>7</sup> pañcakotṭhāsam jāgareyya<sup>8</sup> ekamkoṭṭhāsam<sup>9</sup>  
nippajjeyyā ti, niddam na bahulīkareyya.

Jāgariyam bhajeyya ātāpī ti Idha bhikkhu divasam cañ-  
kamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisod-  
dheyya. Rattiyā paṭhamam yāmam cañkamena nisajjāya  
āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheyya. Rattiyā maj-

<sup>1</sup> S anupayogo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> piṭṭham.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pañnasanthāro (S °santharo).

<sup>4-4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vicareyya.

<sup>6-6</sup> S vippajahēya vibhūsa(m) and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S karetvā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭijaggeyya.

<sup>9</sup> Si ekam kotthāsam.

jhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyya pade pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>1</sup> sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā. Rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya<sup>2</sup> āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya.

*Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyyā* ti jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya sambhajeyya<sup>3</sup> paṭiseveyyā ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya. *Ātāpī* ti ātappaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ; yo cetāsiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhī thāmo dhiti<sup>4</sup> asithilaparakkamatā anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhu-rasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammā-vāyāmo, iminā ātāpena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>5</sup> samannāgato, so vuccati ātāpī ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī.

*Tandim māyaṃ hasaṃ khiddaṃ methunaṃ vippajahe savi-bhūsaṇa* ti. *Tandī* ti<sup>6</sup> yā tandī<sup>6</sup> tandiyanā tandiyitattaṃ tandimanattaṃ<sup>7</sup> ālasiyaṃ ālasāyaṇā ālasāyitattaṃ, <sup>8</sup> ayam vuccati tandī. *Māyā* ti<sup>8</sup> māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ panidaha<sup>9</sup>ti<sup>9</sup>, mā maṃ jañña<sup>10</sup> ti icchatī, mā maṃ jañña ti samkappeti, mā maṃ jañña ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jañña ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā<sup>11</sup> māyāvitā accasarā vañcanā nikati rukiraṇā parihaṇā gūhanā parigūhanā chādanā paṭicchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikkammaṃ vocchādanā pāpakiriyā, ayam vuccati māyā. *Hasaṇa* ti idh' ekacco ativelaṃ dantavidamsakaṃ hasati. *Vuttaṃ* h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Kumārakam idaṃ bhik-

A. i, 261.

<sup>1</sup> S accuttāya.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. seveyya niseveyya samseveyya; S ad. seveyya samseveyya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ṭhiti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampanno; S samuppanno.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tandim; S yānā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tandimanakatā.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> Si padahati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jañña throughout.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

khavē ariyassa vinaye; yadidaṃ ativelāṃ dantavidamṣa-  
kam hasitaṃ ti.

*Khiḍḍā* ti dve khiḍḍā, kāyikā ca khiḍḍā vācasikā ca khiḍḍā.

Katamā kāyikā khiḍḍā? \* Hatthiḥi pi kilanti, assehi pi kilanti, rathehi pi kilanti, dhanuhi pi kilanti, atṭhapa-  
dehi pi kilanti, dasapadehi pi kilanti, ākāsehi<sup>1</sup> pi kilanti,  
parihārapathehi<sup>2</sup> pi kilanti, santikāya pi kilanti, khalikāya  
pi kilanti, ghaṭikāya pi kilanti, salākahatthena pi kilanti,  
akkhena pi kilanti, paṇkacirena<sup>3</sup> pi kilanti, vaṇkakena<sup>4</sup> pi  
kilanti, mokkhacikāya pi kilanti, ciṅgulakena<sup>5</sup> pi kilanti,  
pattālhakena<sup>6</sup> pi kilanti, rathakena pi kilanti, dhanukena  
pi kilanti, akkharikāya pi kilanti, manesikāya pi kilanti,  
yathāvajjena pi kilanti; ayaṃ kāyikā khiḍḍā.

Katamā vācasikā khiḍḍā? Mukhabheriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> mukhālam-  
badam<sup>8</sup> mukhadeṇḍimakam mukhavalimakam mukha-  
bherulakam<sup>9</sup> mukhadaddarikaṃ nāṭikam<sup>10</sup> lāsam<sup>11</sup> gītam  
davakammam, ayaṃ vācasikā khiḍḍā. *Methunadhammo*  
nāma, yo so asaddhammo<sup>12</sup> vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo oda-  
kantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti<sup>13</sup>. Kimkāraṇā vuc-  
cati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ  
avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhin-  
naṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, tamkāraṇā vuccati methuna-  
dhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā<sup>14</sup> ubho bhaṇḍaṇakā-  
rakā ubho bhassakārakā ubho vivādakārakā<sup>15</sup> ubho adhi-  
karaṇakārakā<sup>16</sup> ubho vādino ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti

\* Cf. D. i. 6.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ākāse.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S

<sup>3</sup> D. i. 6 has paṇgacīram.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vaṇgakena; S vakakena.

<sup>5</sup> S vaṇkulakena.

<sup>6</sup> S pattakena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °bherikam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °lambaram; S °lampadam.

<sup>9</sup> S °kerūlakam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nāṭakam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lāpam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gāmadhammo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dvayamdv°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. methunakā ti vuccanti. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S adhikaraṇa°

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivāda°.

vuccanti. Evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyutthitaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisaṇaṃ dhammo ti, taṃkāraṇā vuccati methuna-dhammo.

*Vibhūsā* ti dve vibhūsā, atthi āgāriyassa vibhūsā, atthi pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Katamā āgāriyassa vibhūsā? Kesā ca massu ca mālā ca gandhā ca vilepanā ca ābharanā ca pilandhanā<sup>1</sup> ca vatthaṇ ca<sup>2</sup> pasādanaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca vetthanaṇ ca uccādanam<sup>4</sup> parimaddanam nhāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālāvilepanam mukhacūṇṇakam mukhalepaṃ hatthabandham visikkhābandham<sup>5</sup> daṇḍam nālikam<sup>6</sup> khaggaṃ chat-tam citrā upāhanā uṇhisaṃ mani vālavijjani<sup>7</sup> odātāni vatthāni digharassāni<sup>8</sup> iti vā; ayam āgāriyassa vibhūsā.

Katamā pabbajitassa vibhūsā? Cīvaramaṇā, patta-maṇḍanā<sup>9</sup>, imassa vā pūtikāyassa bāhiraṇam<sup>10</sup> parikkhā-rānaṃ maṇḍanā vibhūsaṇā kelanā parikelanā<sup>11</sup> gedhikatā gedhitattam<sup>11</sup> capalanā<sup>12</sup> cāpalyam<sup>13</sup>; ayam pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

*Tandim māyam hasam khiddam methunam vipphahe savi-bhūsaṇ* ti tandiṇ ca māyaṇ ca hasaṇ ca khiddaṇ ca methu-nadhammaṇ ca *savibhūsaṇ* saparivāram saparibhaṇḍam saparikkhāram paḥaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya ana-bhāyam gameyyā ti, tandim māyam hasam khiddam methunam vipphahe savi-bhūsaṇ Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddam na bahulikareyya  
jāgariyam bhajeyya ātāpi,  
tandim māyam hasam khiddam  
methunam vipphahe savi-bhūsaṇ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Si S pilandanā.

<sup>3</sup> S hārāpanaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sikkhā<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vālavijjani.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* senāsanamaṇḍanā. \*

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adhikatā adhikattam.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> capayyam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* sārāsanaṇ ca.

<sup>4</sup> S uraccādanam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nāliyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dighadasāni.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad.* vā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S calapatā.

Āthabbanam<sup>1</sup> supinam lakkhaṇam  
no vidahe ātho pi nakkhattam,  
virudañ<sup>2</sup> ca gabbhakaraṇam  
tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyya. 13.

*Āthabbanam supinam lakkhaṇam no vidahe ātho pi nakkhat-*  
*tan* ti. Āthabbanikā āthabbanam payojenti<sup>3</sup> nagare<sup>3</sup> vā  
ruddhe saṅgāme vā paccupaṭṭhite, paccatthikesu<sup>4</sup> paccā-  
mittesu itim uppādentī, <sup>5</sup>upaddavaṇ uppādentī<sup>5</sup>, rogaṃ  
uppādentī<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>sūlam karonti, visūcikaṃ karonti<sup>7</sup>, pajjara-  
kaṃ karonti<sup>8</sup>, paṅkhandikaṃ karonti; evaṃ āthabbanikā  
āthabbanam payojenti. Supinapāṭhakā supinam ādisan ti,  
yo pubbaṇhasamayam supinam passati evamvipāko hoti,  
yo majjhantikasamayam supinam passati evamvipāko hoti,  
yo sāyaṇhasamayam supinam passati evamvipāko hoti,  
yo purime yāme, yo majjhime yāme, yo pacchime yāme, yo  
dakkhiṇena passena nipanno, yo vāmena passena nipanno,  
yo uttānanipanno<sup>9</sup>, yo avakujjanipanno, yo candam pas-  
sati, yo suriyam passati, yo mahāsamuddam passati, yo  
sinerupabbatarājam passati, yo hatthim passati, yo assam  
passati, yo ratham passati, yo pattim passati, yo senābyū-  
ham passati, yo ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam passati, yo vanarā-  
maṇeyyakam passati, yo bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam passati, yo  
pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakam passati, evamvipāko hoti<sup>10</sup>;  
evaṃ supinapāṭhakā supinam ādisanti. Lakkhaṇapāṭha-  
kā lakkhaṇam ādisanti, manilakkhaṇam daṇḍalakkhaṇam  
vatthalakkhaṇam asilakkhaṇam usulakkhaṇam dhanulak-  
khaṇam āvudhalakkhaṇam itthilakkhaṇam purisalakkha-  
ṇam kumārīlakkhaṇam kumāralakkhaṇam dāsīlakkhaṇam  
dāsīlakkhaṇam hatthilakkhaṇam assalakkhaṇam mahisa-  
lakkhaṇam usabhalakkhaṇam golakkhaṇam<sup>11</sup> ajalakkhaṇam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ātabba°; S ātappa° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S vidurañ, *and below*; PTS virutañ.

<sup>3</sup> S nagareṇa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parasenapacc°.

<sup>5-5</sup> S *om*.

<sup>6</sup> S *ad.* pajjarana(m) uppādentī.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* visūcikaṃ karonti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> uttanam n°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hoti ti.

<sup>11</sup> Si *om*.

maṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭakalakkhaṇaṃ go-  
dhālakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikālakkhaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ mi-  
galakkhaṇaṃ iti vā<sup>1</sup>; evaṃ lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaṃ  
ādisanti. Nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti, aṭṭhavi-  
sati nakkhattāni iminā nakkhattena gharapaveso kattabbo,  
iminā nakkhattena makutaṃ bandhitabbam, iminā nak-  
khattena vāreyyaṃ kāretabbam, iminā nakkhattena vijani-  
hāro kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena <sup>2</sup>gharavāso kattabbo <sup>2</sup>  
ti, <sup>3</sup>evaṃ nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti<sup>3</sup>.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nak-  
khattaṃ ti āthabbaṇaṇ ca supinaṇ ca lakkhaṇaṇ ca nakkhat-  
taṇ ca no vidaheyya na careyya na samācareyya na samā-  
dāya vatteyya. Athavā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na  
dhāreyya na upadhāreyya, na upalakkheyya na yojeyyā<sup>4</sup>  
ti, āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nak-  
khattaṃ.

Virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyyā  
ti. Virudaṃ vuccati migacakkaṃ. Migacakkapāṭhakā miga-  
cakkaṃ ādisanti sakuṇānaṃ vā catuppadānaṃ vā rudam<sup>5</sup>  
vassitaṃ jānanti<sup>6</sup>; evaṃ migacakkapāṭhakā<sup>7</sup> migacakkaṃ  
ādisanti. Gabbhakaraṇiyā gabbhaṃ saṇṭhapenti. Dvīhi  
kāraṇehi gabbho na saṇṭhāti, pānakehi vā vātakuppehi  
vā. Pānakānaṃ vā vātakuppānaṃ vā paṭighātāya osa-  
dham<sup>8</sup> denti<sup>9</sup>; evaṃ gabbhakaraṇiyā gabbhaṃ saṇṭha-  
penti.

Tikicchā ti pañca tikicchā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kā-  
yatikicchiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhūtiyaṃ komārakavejjaṃ<sup>11</sup>. Māmako ti  
buddhamāmako dhammamāmako samghamāmako. So vā  
Bhagavantam mamāyati, Bhagavā vā tam puggalam parig-  
gaṇhāti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samvāso gandhabbo.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ppayojeyyā.

<sup>5</sup> S dudum.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jānantī ti.

<sup>7</sup> S migavannaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Si osatham.

<sup>9</sup> S denti ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tikiccham.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> komārahaccam; S komarataccam.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā : \* Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, <sup>1</sup> na ca te bhikkhave <sup>1</sup> bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhim vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te ca <sup>3</sup> kho me <sup>4</sup> bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā <sup>5</sup> ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhim vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā <sup>6</sup> thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā,  
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.  
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā,  
te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

*Virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmakō na seveyyā*  
ti virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṇ ca tikicchaṇ ca māmakō na  
seveyya na niseveyya <sup>7</sup> na paṭiseveyya na careyya na samā-  
careyya na samādāya vatteyya, atha vā na gaṇheyya na  
uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya  
na-ppavujjeyyā <sup>8</sup> ti, virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṇ ca <sup>9</sup> tikic-  
chaṇ ca māmakō <sup>9</sup> na seveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā.

Āthabbanam supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ  
no vīdāhe atho pi nakkhattam,  
virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇam  
tikiccham māmakō na seveyyā ti.

\* A. ii. 26; cf. p. 125.

<sup>1-1</sup> S te ca buddhim.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. bhikkhave.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na apagatā.

<sup>6</sup> Codd. kūhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na samseveyya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °yojeyyā.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (S ?) tikicchamāmako.



Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,  
na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,  
lobham saha macchariyena  
kodham<sup>1</sup> pesuniyañ ca panūdeyya.

*Nindāya na-ppavedheyyā* ti idh' ekacce bhikkhum nindanti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāya-tanena vā vijjatthānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā nindanti garahanti upa-vadanti : nindito garahito upavadito nindāya garahāya upa-vādena akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya na vedheyya na-ppave-dheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parit-taseyya na bhāyeyya na śantāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayaabheravo vigatalo-mahamso vihareyyā ti, nindāya na-ppavedheyya.

*Na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhū* ti idh' ekacce bhik-khum pasamsanti jātiyā vā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . aññataraññata-rena vā vatthunā pasamsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇenti : pasamsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito pasamsāya thomanena kittiyā vaṇṇahārikāya unṇattim<sup>3</sup> na kareyya, unnamam na kareyya, mānam na kareyya, thambham na kareyya<sup>4</sup>; na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahtasiro ti, na unṇa-meyya pasamsito bhikkhu.

*Lobham saha macchariyena kodham pesuniyañ ca panū-deyyā* ti. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattam, sārā-go sārājjanā sārājjamtattam<sup>5</sup> abhiijhā lobho akusalamū-lam. *Macchariyan* ti pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchari-yam . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyam. *Kodho* ti yo cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭigham paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso citassa byā-patti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dus-sanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam viro-

<sup>1</sup> S kāmam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S in full as above l. 6.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S unn<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na tena mānam janeyya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sārājjitattam.

dho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkam assuro po anattamanatā<sup>1</sup> cit-  
tassa. *Pesunīyaṇ*<sup>2</sup> ti idh' ekacco pisunavāco hoti; ito  
sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā  
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānam vā  
bhetta<sup>3</sup> bhinnānam vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato  
vagganandī<sup>4</sup> vaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuc-  
cati pesuññam. Api ca dvīhi kāranehi pesuññam upasaṃ-  
harati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedāhippāyena<sup>5</sup> vā.

Katham piyakamyatāya pesuññam upasaṃharati?  
Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko  
bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhādayo bhavissāmi  
ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññam upasaṃharati.

Katham bhedāhippāyena<sup>5</sup> pesuññam upasaṃharati?  
Katham ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvidhā  
assu, dvejjhā<sup>6</sup> assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ na samā-  
gaccheyyūṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyūṃ? ti; evaṃ  
bhedāhippāyena<sup>5</sup> pesuññam upasaṃharati.

*Lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuñīyaṇ ca paṇūdeyyā*  
*ti lobhaṇ ca macchariyaṇ ca kodhaṇ ca pesuññaṇ ca*<sup>7</sup>  
*paṇūdeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ*  
*gameyyā ti, lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuñīyaṇ*  
*ca paṇūdeyya. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:*

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,  
na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,  
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena  
kodhaṃ pesuñīyaṇ ca paṇūdeyyā ti.

Kaya vikkaya na tiṭṭheyya,  
upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya ku-  
hiñci,  
gāme ca nābhisaṃjjeyya<sup>8</sup>,  
lābhakamyā janānaṃ lāpayeyya. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Si °manattā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhedā.

<sup>5</sup> Si pāyo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. nudeyya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pesuññan.

<sup>4</sup> Si °nannī.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dvijjhā.

<sup>8</sup> S nābhijappeyya.

*Kayavikkaye na titttheyyā* ti ye kayavikkayā vinaye paṭikkittā, na te imasmim atthe adhippetā.

Katham kayavikkaye tittḥati? Pañcannam saddhim pattam vā cīvaram vā aññam vā kiñci parikkhāram vañcaniyam vā karonto udayam vā patthayanto parivatteti; evam kayavikkaye tittḥati. Katham kayavikkaye na tittḥati? Pañcannam saddhim pattam vā cīvaram vā aññam vā kiñci parikkhāram na <sup>1</sup> vañcaniyam vā karonto na udayam vā patthayanto parivatteti; evam kayavikkaye na tittḥati. *Kayavikkaye na titttheyyā* ti kayavikkaye na titttheyya <sup>2</sup> na santitttheyya <sup>2</sup> kayavikkayam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; kayavikkayā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kayavikkaye na titttheyya.

*Upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī* ti. Katame upavādarkarā kilesā? Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā <sup>3</sup> paracittaviduno. Te dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittam pajānanti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantimyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūrato pi passanti, āsaññā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittam pajānanti. Te olārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi upavadeyyum.

Katame olārikā kilesā? Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam; ime vuccanti olārikā kilesā.

Katame majjhimā kilesā? Kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko <sup>1</sup> vihiṃsāvitakko; ime vuccanti majjhimā kilesā.

Katame sukhumā kilesā? Ñātivitakko, janapadavitakko, amaravitakko, parānuddayatā paṭisaṃyutto vitakko, lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko, anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti sukhumā kilesā. Te olārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi <sup>4</sup> upavadeyyum. *Upavādam* na kareyya upavādarkare kilese na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya, upavādarkare kilese pajaheyya

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S °unā.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. na.

vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, upavāda-karehi kilesehi ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-saṭṭho vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya. *Kuhiñci* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

*Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā* ti. Kathaṃ gāme sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihihi samsaṭṭho viharati sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu <sup>1</sup>attanā vā <sup>1</sup>yogaṃ āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme sajjati.

Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya <sup>2</sup>anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā <sup>3</sup>arakkhitenā cittaena <sup>3</sup>asamvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra sajjati, tatra tatra gaṇhāti, tatra tatra bajjhati, tatra tatra anayabyasanam āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme sajjati.

Kathaṃ gāme na sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihihi asamsaṭṭho viharati na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā vāyogaṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi gāme na sajjati. Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitenā cittaena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā samvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra na sajjati, tatra tatra na gaṇhāti, tatra tatra na bajjhati, tatra tatra na anayabyasanam āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme na sajjati. *Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā* ti. Gāme na saṃjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya na palibajjheyya agiddho assa agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno <sup>4</sup>vitagedho <sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . brahmabhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyya.

*Lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpaṃjeyyā* ti. Katamā lapanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasanissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> attanāvo and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. arakkhitenā cittaena.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anajjhā°.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. vigatagedho cittagedho.

āmisacakkhukassa lokadhammagarukassa yā paresam ālapanā<sup>1</sup> lapanā<sup>2</sup> sallapanā ullapanā samullapanā unnahanā samunnahanā ukkāpanā samukkāpanā anuppiyabhānitā pātukamyatā<sup>3</sup> muggasūpatā<sup>4</sup> pāribhatyatā parapiṭṭhimamsikatā<sup>5</sup>; yā tattha saṇhavācakatā<sup>6</sup> sakhilavācakatā metta-vācakatā<sup>7</sup> aphaṇṇasavācakatā; ayam vuccati lapanā. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi janam lapati, attānam vā nīcam ṭhapento param uccam ṭhapento, janam lapati<sup>8</sup>, attānam vā uccam ṭhapento param nīcam ṭhapento janam lapati.

Katham attānam nīcam ṭhapento param uccam ṭhapento janam lapati ?

Tumhe me bahūpakārā, aham tumhe nissāya labhāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram, ye pi me aññe dātum<sup>9</sup> vā kātum vā maññanti tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā<sup>10</sup>; yam<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> purānam mātāpitikam nāmadheyyam, tam pi<sup>12</sup> me antarahitam; tumhehi ahaññāyāmi asukassa kulupako, asukāya kulupako ti; evam attānam nīcam ṭhapento param uccam ṭhapento janam lapati.

Katham attānam uccam ṭhapento param nīcam ṭhapento janam lapati ? Aham tumhākam bahūpakāro, tumhe maṃ āgama Buddhaṃ saraṇam gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇam gatā saṃgham saraṇam gatā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānāpaṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā; aham tumhākam uddesaṃ demi, paripuccham demi, uposatham ācikkhāmi, navakammam adhiṭṭhāmi; atha ca pana tumhe maṃ ussajjitvā<sup>13</sup> aññe sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjethā ti, evam pi attānam uccam ṭhapento param nīcam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. āpalapanā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cātu°; S caṭi°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> maggasuppatā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S piṭṭhi°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °vācatā and so on.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sithidavācatā; S sithilavācanatā.

<sup>8</sup> S ad. attānam lapati.

<sup>9</sup> Si sampasantā; S passantā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S param.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. me.

<sup>12-12</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> S ujjhivā.

thapento janam lapati. *Lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā* ti lābhahetu<sup>1</sup> lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḍḍattiya lābham pari-pācento janam na lapayeyya lapanam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; ālapanā<sup>2</sup> ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya.  
upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,  
gāme ca nābhisajjeyya,  
lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā ti.

Na ca katthitā<sup>3</sup> siyā bhikkhu,  
na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya,  
pāgaḍḍhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,  
katham viggāhikaṃ na katheyya. 16.

*Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhū* ti. Idh' ekacco katthi hoti vikatthi. So katthati<sup>4</sup>, aham asmi silasampanno ti vā, vatasampanno<sup>5</sup> ti vā, silabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā<sup>6</sup> kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā uccākulā pabbajito ti vā mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā suttantiko ti vā vinayadhāro ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhi ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na vikattheyya vikattham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, katthanā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu.

*Na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyyā* ti. Katamā payuttavācā ?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lābhapaccayā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lapanā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kattikā and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vikatthati.

<sup>5</sup> Si vatta°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ajjhenena vā.

Idh' ekacco cīvarapayuttam<sup>1</sup> vācam bhāsati, piṇḍapātapa-yuttam vācam bhāsati, senāsanapayuttam vācam bhāsati, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapayuttam vācam bhāsati; ayam<sup>2</sup> vuccati payuttavācā. Athavā cīvarahetu piṇḍapā-tahetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu saccam pi bhaṇati, musā pi bhaṇati, piṣuṇam pi bhaṇati, apisuṇam pi bhaṇati, pharusam pi bhaṇati, apharusam pi bhaṇati, samphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, asamphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, mantā pi vācam bhāsati; ayam pi vuccati payut-tavācā. Athavā pasannacitto paresam dhammam deseti: aho vata me dhammam suṇeyyūṃ, sutvā ca dhammam pasideyyūṃ, pasannā ca me pasannākāraṃ kareyyun ti; ayam vuccati payuttavācā.

*Na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyyā* ti antamaso dhammade-sanāvācam upādāya payuttavācam na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dipayeyya na vohareyya payuttavācam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; payuttavācāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-saṭṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vi-hareyyā ti, na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya.

*Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā* ti. *Pāgabbhiyaṃ* ti tīṇi pāgab-bhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabhi-yam? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhoja-nasālāya pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavittṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsam pārupitvā<sup>3</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> S cīvaraṃ yuttam.

<sup>2</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pārumpitvā, *and below.*

nisīdati, thitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato<sup>1</sup> therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ, sa-upāhano caṅkamati, uce<sup>2</sup> caṅkamantānaṃ uce caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyama<sup>3</sup> caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkam ecaṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, thitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato<sup>4</sup> there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, thitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uce pi āsane nisīdati, anāpucchā pi kaṭṭhaṃ pakkhipati, anāpucchā pi dvāraṃ pidahati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati, upari pi nhāyati, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dassati.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vakkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato

<sup>1</sup> S ācittikārakārakato sic.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. caṅkame.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chamāya.

<sup>4</sup> S ācittikākarakato.



gacchati, evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisaṃto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ<sup>1</sup> pi pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni<sup>2</sup> tāni honti kulānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ovarakāni gūlhāni ca paticchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulasunhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa<sup>4</sup> pi sīsaṃ<sup>4</sup> parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavittṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā<sup>5</sup> vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakko pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti tṭhitako pi bhaṇati; bāhāvikkhepakko pi bhaṇati; ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakko pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā<sup>6</sup> āha: itthannāme itthamgotte kim atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kim pivis-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anokāse.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kusenam; S kulālam.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sīsaṃ pi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anāpuccham.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> evam; S *ad.* evam.

sāma, kim bhuñjissāma, kim khādissāma, kim vā atthi, kim vā me dassathā? ti vilappati<sup>1</sup>; evam antaragharam pavittho vācasikam pāgabbhiyam dasseti; idam vācasikam pāgabbhiyam.

Katamam cetasikam pāgabbhiyam? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā pabbajitena saddhim sadisam attānam karoti cittena, <sup>2</sup> na mahākulā pabbajito samāno<sup>2</sup>, na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno<sup>3</sup>, <sup>4</sup> na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno<sup>4</sup> ulārabhogakulā pabbajitena saddhim sadisam attānam karoti cittena; na suttantiko samāno suttantikenā saddhim sadisam attānam karoti cittena; na vinayadharo samāno, na dharmakathiko <sup>4</sup> samāno, na <sup>4</sup> āraññiko samāno<sup>5</sup>, na pamsukūliko samāno. na tecivariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno yathāsanthatikenā saddhim sadisam attānam karoti cittena; na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinā saddhim sadisam attānam karoti cittena; na dutiyassa jhānassa <sup>2</sup> lābhī samāno<sup>2</sup>, na tatiyassa jhānassa <sup>2</sup> lābhī samāno<sup>2</sup>, na catutthassa jhānassa lābhī samāno, na ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī samāno, na viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya <sup>2</sup> lābhī samāno<sup>2</sup>, na ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya <sup>2</sup> lābhī samāno<sup>2</sup>, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhinā saddhim sadisam attānam karoti cittena; idam cetasikam pāgabbhiyam. *Pāgabbhiyam na sikkheyyā* ti; pāgabbhiyam na sikkheyya<sup>6</sup> na ācareyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, pāgabbhiyam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pāgabbhiya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto viṣamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasa vihareyyā ti, pāgabbhiyam na sikkheyya.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vippalapati.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhim sadisam attānam karoti cittena.

<sup>4-4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na piṇḍapātiko samāno.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* na careyya.

*Katham viggāhikam na kathayeyyā* ti. Katamā viggāhikakathā? Idh' ekacco evarūpiṃ katham kattā hoti, na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: \* Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhāhullam paṭīkamkham, kathābhāhulle sati uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā ti.

*Katham viggāhikam na kathayeyyā* ti viggāhikakatham na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya<sup>1</sup> na vohareyya, viggāhikakatham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; viggāhikakathāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, katham viggāhikam na kathayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na ca katthitā<sup>2</sup> siyā bhikkhu,  
na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya,  
pāgabbhiyam na sikkheyya,  
katham viggāhikam na kathayeyyā ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha,  
sampajāno saṭṭhānaṃ na kayirā,  
atha jīvitena paññāya  
silabbatena nāññaṃ atimaññaṃ. 17.

*Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjam vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā . . . pe . . . āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti; idam vuccati mosavajjam. Api ca tih' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' <sup>3</sup>eva tassa<sup>3</sup> hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tih' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi pañcah' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' <sup>3</sup>eva tassa<sup>3</sup> hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā

\* A. iv, 87.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dīpeyya. <sup>2</sup> Si vikatthitā; B<sup>p</sup> kattitā (?); S kathikā.  
<sup>3-3</sup> R<sup>p</sup> evāssa.

mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim vinidhāya khantim vinidhāya rucim vinidhāya saññam vinidhāya bhāvam; imehi attṭhaḥ' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajje<sup>1 2</sup> na niyyeyya<sup>2</sup>, mosavajjam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato pativirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

*Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā* ti. Katamam saṭheyyam? Idh' ekacco saṭho hoti parisatṭho. Yam tattha saṭham saṭhatā saṭheyyam, kakkaritā<sup>3</sup> kakkariyam parikkhattatā parikattiyam; idam vuccati saṭheyyam. *Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā* ti sampajāno hutvā saṭheyyam na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya; saṭheyyam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya saṭheyyā ārato assa virato pativirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā.

*Atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbatena nāññam atimaññe* ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . . pe . . .<sup>4</sup> padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti<sup>4</sup>. Idh' ekacco lūkhajīvikam<sup>5</sup> jīvanto param pañitajīvikam<sup>5</sup> jīvantam atimaññati: kim pañayam bahullājīvo<sup>6</sup> sabbam sambhakkhati, seyyathidam mūlabijam khandhabijam phalubijam<sup>7</sup> aggabijam bījabijam eva pañcamam asavicakkadantakuṭasamānappadhanātinno<sup>8</sup>? ti. So tāya lūkhajīvikāya<sup>9</sup> param pañitajīvikam<sup>5</sup> jīvantam atimaññati. Idh' ekacco pañitajīvikam jīvanto param lūkhajīvikam<sup>5</sup> jīvantam atimaññati: kim pañayam appapuñño appesakkho na lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna? ti. So tāya pañitajīvikā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na nissāyeyya.

<sup>2-2</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ratā.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bahulā°.

<sup>7</sup> Si phala°. Cf. the list in D. i. 5.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asanīvicakkadantakuṭam samānappadhānenā; S °dhānenā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tāya.

ya<sup>1</sup> param lūkhajīvikam<sup>2</sup> jīvantam atimaññati. Idh' ekacco paññāsampanno hoti. So puṭṭho pañham visajjeti; tassa evam hoti: aham asmi paññāsampanno, ime pan' aññe na paññāsampannā ti. So tāya paññāsampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco silasampanno hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati<sup>3</sup>, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumatesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Tassa evam hoti: aham asmi silasampanno, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya silasampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco vattasampanno<sup>4</sup> āraññiko vā piṇḍapātiko vā pamsukūliko vā tecivariko vā<sup>5</sup> khalupaṇḍābhattiko vā nesajjiko vā yathāsanthatiko vā. Tassa evam hoti: aham asmi vattasampanno<sup>4</sup>, ime pan' aññe na vattasampannā<sup>4</sup> ti. So tāya vattasampadāya<sup>4</sup> param<sup>6</sup> atimaññati ti<sup>6</sup>, atha jīvitena paññāya silabbattena.

Nāññam atimaññe ti lūkhajīvikāya vā paṇitajīvikāya vā paññāsampadāya vā silasampadāya vā vattasampadāya<sup>4</sup> vā param nātimaññeyya nāvajāneyya na tena mānam janeyya, na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggaḥitasiro ti, atha jīvitena paññāya silabbatena nāññam atimaññe.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha,  
sompajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,  
atha jīvitena paññāya  
silabbatena nāññam atimaññe ti.

Sutvā dūsito<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup>bahum vācam<sup>8</sup>  
samaṇānam vā puthuvacanānam<sup>9</sup>  
pharusena ne<sup>10</sup> na pativajjā,  
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti<sup>11</sup>. 18.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °tāya and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °tam.

<sup>3</sup> S hoti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sapadānacāriko vā.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atimaññati.

<sup>7</sup> PTS rusito.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bahuvācam, and below.

<sup>9</sup> S puthujjanānam, and below; Si v.l. puthujjānam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om., and below.

<sup>11</sup> Si °karoti, and below.

*Sutvā dūsito bahum vācam samanānam vā puthuvacanānan ti. Dūsito ti dūsito khumsito ghattito vambhito gara-hito upavadito. Samanānan ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā paribbājasamāpannā. Puthuvacanānan ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahatthā ca pabbajitā ca devā<sup>1</sup> ca manussā ca. Te bahukāhi vācāhi anitthāhi akantāhi amanāpāhi akkoseyyum<sup>2</sup> paribhāseyyum roseyyum viroseyyum<sup>3</sup> heṭheyyum viheṭheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam kareyyum. Tesam bahum vācam anittham akantam amanāpam sutvā sunitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhitvā<sup>4</sup> ti, sutvā dūsito bahum vācam samanānam vā puthuvacanānam.*

*Pharusena ne na pativajjā ti. Pharusenā ti pharusena<sup>5</sup> kakkhalena. Na pativajjā ti na patibhaṇeyya akkosantam na paccakkoseyya, rośantam<sup>6</sup> na patiroseyya<sup>6</sup>, bhaṇḍanam na patibhaṇḍeyya, na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃgameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pharusena ne na pativajjā.*

*Na hi santo paṭisenīkarontī ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. Na hi santo paṭisenīkarontī ti santo paṭisenim paṭimallam paṭikaṇṭam<sup>7</sup> na karontī<sup>7</sup> paṭipakkham na karontī<sup>8</sup> na*

<sup>1</sup> S devatā.

<sup>2</sup> S °am and so on.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. himseyyum vihimseyyum (S °am).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °khayitvā.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na-paṭi°.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.; Si na karoti.

<sup>8</sup> Si karoti.

jānenti<sup>1</sup> na sañjanenti<sup>1</sup> na nibbattenti<sup>1</sup> nābhinnibbattenti<sup>1</sup> ti, na hi santo paṭisenikaronti<sup>1</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sutvā dūsito bahum vācam  
samanānam vā puthuvacanānam  
pharusena ne na pativajjā,  
na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya  
vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,  
santī ti nibbutim ñatvā  
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya<sup>2</sup>.  
19.

*Etañ ca dhammam aññāyā* ti. *Etañ* ti ācikkhitam desi-  
tam paññāpitam paṭṭhapitam vivaṭam vibhattam uttānika-  
tam pakāsitam, *Dhammam aññāyā* ti jānitvā tulayitvā  
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ  
ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā samañ ca visamañ ca pa-  
thañ ca vipathañ ca sāvajjañ ca anavajjañ ca hīnañ ca paṇi-  
tañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca viññūgarahitañ ca viññūpasat-  
thañ ca dhammam aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vi-  
bhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam  
aññāya. Athavā sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apac-  
canīkaṭipadam<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipadam silesu pari-  
pūrikāritam indriyesu guttadvāratam bhojane mattaññu-  
tam jāgariyānuyogam satisampajāññam cattāro satipaṭ-  
thāne cattāro sammappadhāne cattāro iddhippāde pañc'  
indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyam aṭṭhaṅgi-  
kam maggaṃ nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadam  
dhammam aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā  
vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya.

*Vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe* ti. *Vicinam* ti vici-  
nanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vi-  
bhūtam karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti . . . pe . . . ya-  
mkiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti

<sup>1</sup> Si (B<sup>p</sup> ?) °ēti (°etī).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na pamajjheyya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. anvattapaṭipadam* (S anatta°).

vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu. *Sadā* ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato kāye kāyānupassanāsati paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā<sup>1</sup>, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā<sup>1</sup> āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe.

*Santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā* ti rūgassa nibbutiṃ santi ti ñatvā, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabhākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ nibbutiṃ santi ti *ñatvā* jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, santi ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā.

*Sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā* ti Gotamasāsane budhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahantasāsane *na-ppamajjeyyā* ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī atṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamatto<sup>2</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ paripureyyaṃ . . . pe . . . aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ? Kadāhaṃ aparīññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikatāṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ? ti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca thāmo ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajāññaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, sāsane Gotamassa *na-ppamajjeyya*.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etañ ca dhammaṃ aññāya  
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,  
santi ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā  
sāsane Gotamassa *na-ppamajjeyyā* ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °āyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S o'n.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sati ca sam°.



Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto  
 sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī<sup>1</sup>  
 tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato  
 sāsane appamatto sadā namassam  
 anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti. 20.

*Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto ti.* <sup>2</sup> *Abhibhū ti rūpābhibhū saddābhibhū gandhābhibhū rasābhibhū phoṭṭhabbābhibhū* <sup>3</sup> *thammābhibhū* <sup>2</sup>, *anabhibhūto* kehici kilesehi; *abhibhū* <sup>3</sup> *hi* <sup>4</sup> *pāpake akusale dhamme samkilesike ponobbhavike sadare dukkhavipāke āyatim* <sup>5</sup> *jātijarāmarāṇiye ti* <sup>5</sup>, *abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto. Sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī ti. Sak-* <sup>6</sup> *khi dhamman ti na* <sup>6</sup> *itihitiham na* <sup>6</sup> *itikiriyāya* <sup>7</sup> *na param-* <sup>8</sup> *parāya na piṭakasampadāya na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākārāparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmam sa-* <sup>9</sup> *yam abhiññātam attapaccakkham dhammam addasi ad-* <sup>10</sup> *ḍakkhi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī.*

*Tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ti.* <sup>8</sup> *Tasmā ti* <sup>8</sup> *tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tamaccayā tamnidānā. Tassa Bhaga-* <sup>9</sup> *vato sāsane ti tassa Bhagavato sāsane gotamasāsane* <sup>9</sup> *bud-* <sup>10</sup> *dhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahanta-* <sup>11</sup> *sāsane ti, tasmā hi* <sup>10</sup> *tassa Bhagavato sāsane. Appamatto* <sup>11</sup> *sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti appamatto ti sak-* <sup>12</sup> *kaccakārī* <sup>11</sup> *assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī* <sup>12</sup> *appamatto* <sup>13</sup> *ku-* <sup>13</sup> *salesu dhammesu. Sadā ti sadā sabbadā* <sup>13</sup> *. . . pe . . .* <sup>14</sup> *pacchime vayokhandhe. Namassan ti kāyena vā namas-* <sup>15</sup> *samāno vācāya vā namassamāno cittena vā namassamāno* <sup>16</sup> *anvatthapaṭipattiya namassamāno dhammānudhammapati-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> addasi and below.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si abhibhūtarūpā abhibhūtasaddhā abhibhūtagandhā abhibhūtarasā abhibhūtaphaṭṭhabbā abhibhūtagandhā abhibhū.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S abhibho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sinehine; S pane.

<sup>5-5</sup> S °nīyehi.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> Si itikirāya.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> S gotamassa s°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe; S assa sā° pe.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S appamādo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sabbakālam.

pattiyā<sup>1</sup> namassamāno sakkāramāno garukāramāno māna-  
yamāno pūjayamāno apacāyamāno. *Anusikkhe ti*<sup>2</sup> ti tisso  
sikkhā<sup>3</sup>, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā  
. . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā Imā tisso sikkhā<sup>3</sup>  
āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchī-  
karonto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vat-  
teyya. *Bhagavā* ti garavādhivacanam . . . pe . . . sacchi-  
kā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, appamatto sadā namas-  
sam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti<sup>2</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto  
sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassi  
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato  
sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bha-  
gavā ti.

CUDDASAMO<sup>2</sup> TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESΟ NIṬṬHITO<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* vā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sikkhāyo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto cuddasamo.

PAÑÑARASAMO <sup>1</sup> ATTADAÑÐASUTTANIDDESO <sup>2</sup>.

Attadañḍā bhayaṃ jātamaṃ janamaṃ pas-  
satha medhagamaṃ <sup>3</sup>,  
samvegamaṃ kittayissāmi yathā sam-  
vijitamaṃ mayā. 1.

*Attadañḍā bhayaṃ jātamaṃ* ti. *Dañḍā* ti tayo dañḍā, kāya-  
dañḍo vacīdañḍo manodañḍo <sup>4</sup>. Tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ  
kāyadañḍo. Catuvidhaṃ <sup>5</sup> vacīduccaritaṃ vacīdañḍo. Ti-  
vidhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manodañḍo. *Bhayaṃ* ti dve bha-  
yāni, ditṭhadhammikaṃ ca bhayaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca bha-  
yaṃ.

Katamaṃ ditṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ? Idh' ekacco kā-  
yena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā  
duccaritaṃ carati, pāṇamaṃ pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati,  
sandhimaṃ pi chindati, nillopamaṃ <sup>6</sup> pi harati, ekāgārikaṃ pi  
karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati paradāraṃ pi gacchati, musā  
pi bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ gahetvā rañño dassenti, ayaṃ <sup>7</sup>  
deva coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍamaṃ paṇehi <sup>8</sup>  
ti. Tam enaṃ rājā paribhāsati; so paribhāsapaccayā <sup>9</sup>  
pi <sup>10</sup> dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ duk-  
khadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadañḍato <sup>11</sup> jātamaṃ sañjā-  
taṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi  
rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā <sup>12</sup> bandhāpeti anduban-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S °kam, and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S catubbidhaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. te.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. bhayaṃ; S paribhāsaccabhayaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>12</sup> S ad. bandhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attadañḍasutti-anukkaṭṭhi.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>6</sup> S nillomaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palohi.

<sup>11</sup> S attano.

dhanena<sup>1</sup> vā rajjubandhanena vā samkhalikabandhanena<sup>2</sup> vettabandhena vā latābandhanena vā pekkhabandhanena vā parikkhepabandhanena<sup>3</sup> vā gāmabandhanena vā<sup>4</sup> nagarabandhanena vā raṭṭhabandhanena vā janapadabandhanena vā antamaso savacaniyam pi karoti, na te labbhā ito pakka-mitun ti. So bandhanapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassam patisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ<sup>5</sup> pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. <sup>6</sup>Tam enaṃ<sup>6</sup> rājā tassa dhanam āharāpeti satam vā sahasam vā.<sup>7</sup> So dhanajānipaccayā pi dukkhadomanassam patisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā vividhā kam-makāraṇā kārāpeti, kasāhi pi tāleti<sup>8</sup>, vetthehi pi tāleti<sup>8</sup>, ad-dhadandahehi pi tāleti<sup>8</sup>, hattham pi chindati<sup>8</sup>, pādāṃ pi chindati, hatthapādāṃ pi chindati, kaṇṇam pi chindati, nāsāṃ pi chindati, kaṇṇanāsāṃ pi chindati, vilaṅgathūla-kam pi karoti<sup>9</sup>, samkhamuṇḍakam pi karoti, rāhumukham pi karoti jotimālakam pi karoti, hatthapajjotikam pi karoti, erakavattikam<sup>10</sup> pi karoti, cirakavāsikam pi karoti, eṇey-yakam pi karoti, baḷisamaṇṣikam pi karoti, kahāpaṇikam pi karoti, khārāpatacchikam pi karoti, palighaparivattikam pi karoti, palālapīṭhakam pi karoti, tāttena pi telena osiṇ-cati<sup>11</sup>, sunakhehi pi khādāpeti<sup>11</sup>, jīvantam pi sūle uttāseti<sup>8</sup>, asinā pi sīsāṃ chindati. So kammakāraṇapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassam patisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ issaro. So sakena kammena kāyassa bheda pa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> addab°.<sup>2</sup> S *ad.* vā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pakkehpa°.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* nigamabandhanena [va].<sup>5</sup> S *om.*<sup>6-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sataśahasam vā.<sup>8</sup> S °nti.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °nti, and so on below.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> erakaputtikam.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °nti.

raṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma kammakāraṇam<sup>1</sup> kārenti,<sup>2</sup> tattam ayokhilam hatthe gamenti<sup>2</sup>, tattam ayokhilam dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattam ayokhilam pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhilam dutiye pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhilam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā katakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālam karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātam sañjātam nibbattam abhinibbattam pātubhūtam. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā samvesitvā<sup>3</sup> kudhārihi<sup>4</sup> tacchenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālam karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddham pādam adhosiraṃ gahetvā vāsihi tacchenti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya<sup>5</sup> sārenti<sup>6</sup> pi paccāsārenti<sup>7</sup> pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittam sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ<sup>8</sup> āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddham pādam adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakam paccati. So tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim pi uddham gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā katakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālam karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātam sañjātam nibbattam abhinibbattam pātubhūtam.

\* Tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana mahānirayo

\* *This, including the first two stanzas, is M. iii, 183; stanzas 1-3, 13 occur with variants in Jāt. v, 266, 1-3 in Mahāvastu i, 9.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāraṇam.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> S °etvā.

<sup>4</sup> S S<sub>1</sub> v.l. kuṭhārihi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sub>i</sub> v.l. sajj°; S sajj°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S S<sub>i</sub> v.l. hārenti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S S<sub>i</sub> v.l. paccāhār°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sajj°; S sajj°, and below.

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito  
 ayopākārapariyatto ayasā paṭikujjito.  
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā<sup>1</sup>  
 samantā yojanasatam pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.  
 Kadariyā tapanā ghorā accimanto durāsadā<sup>2</sup>,  
 lomahamsanarūpā ca bhismā paṭibhayā dukkhā.  
 Puratthimāya ca<sup>3</sup> bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,  
 dahanto pāpakammante pacchimāya<sup>4</sup> paṭihaññati.  
 Pacchimāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,  
 dahanto<sup>5</sup> pāpakammante puritthimāya paṭihaññati.  
 Uttarāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,  
 dahanto pāpakammante dakkhiṇāya paṭihaññati.  
 Dakkhiṇāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,  
 dahanto pāpakammante uttarāya paṭihaññati.  
 Hetṭhito ca samuṭṭhāya, accikhandho bhayānako  
 dahanto pāpakammante chadanasmiṃ paṭihaññati.  
 Chadanamhā samuṭṭhāya accikhandho bhayānako  
 dahanto pāpakammante bhūmiyam paṭihaññati.  
 Ayokapālaṃ ādittam santattam jalitam yathā,  
 evaṃ Avicinirayo, hetṭhā upari passato.  
<sup>6</sup> Tattha sattā<sup>6</sup> mahāluddā<sup>7</sup>, mahākibbisakārino,  
 accantapāpakammantā paccanti na ca miyyare.  
<sup>8</sup> Jātaṃvedasamo kāyo tesam nirayavāsinam  
 passa kammānam dāhattam, na bhasmā honti na pi  
 masi.  
 Puratthimena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti pacchato  
 uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇam.<sup>8</sup>  
 Yam yam disam pi dhāvanti tam tam dvāram pithiyati,  
 abhinikkhamitāsā te sattā pāmokkham gavesino.  
 Na tē tato nikkhamitum labhanti kammaṃpaccayā,  
 tesaṃ ce pāpakammantam avipakkam katam bahun ti.

Etam bhayam dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa ? Attadaṇḍato  
 jātam sañjātam nibbattam abhinibbattam pātubhūtam.

<sup>1</sup> Si yuttā.<sup>2</sup> Si *v.l.* kharā sadā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>4</sup> S pacchimā.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dahanto *throughout*.<sup>6-8</sup> S katasaddā.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °luddhā.<sup>8-8</sup> S om.

Yāni ca nerayikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca tiracchānayonikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca pīttivīsāyikāni<sup>1</sup> dukkhāni, yāni ca mānusakāni<sup>2</sup> dukkhāni, tāni kuto jātāni kuto sañjātāni kuto nibbattāni kuto abhinibbattāni kuto pātubhūtāni? Attadaṇḍato jātāni sañjātāni nibbattāni abhinibbattāni pātubhūtāni ti, attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ.

Janam passatha medhagam ti. Janan ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. <sup>3</sup> Medhagam ti<sup>3</sup> medhagam janam kalaham janam viruddham janam paṭiviruddham janam āhatajanam<sup>4</sup> paccāhatajanam<sup>5</sup> āghātita janam<sup>6</sup> paccāghātita janam<sup>7</sup> passatha dakkhatha oloketha nijjhāyetha upaparikkhathā ti, janam passatha medhagam.

Samvegam kittayissāmī ti samvegam ubbegam utrāsam<sup>8</sup> bhayaṃ pīlanam ghaṭṭanam<sup>9</sup> upaddavaṃ upasaggam kittayissāmī pakittayissāmī ācikkhissāmī desissāmī paññāpissāmī patṭhapissāmī vivarissāmī vibhajissāmī uttānikarissāmī pakāṣissāmī ti, samvegam kittayissāmī.

Yathā samvijitam mayā ti yathā mayā attāyeva<sup>10</sup> samvejito ubbejito samvegam āpādito ti, yathā samvijitam mayā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ, janam passatha medhagam, samvegam kittayissāmī yathā samvijitam mayā ti.

Phandamānam pajam disvā macche  
appodake yathā  
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ  
bhayaṃ āviśi. 2.

Phandamānam pajam disvā ti. Pajā ti sattādhivacanam. Pajam tanhāphandanāya phandamānam dīṭṭhiphandanāya

<sup>1</sup> S petti°, and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mānuskāni.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S āhatam j°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paccāhatam j°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S āghātikam j°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paccāghātikam j°; S om.

<sup>8</sup> Si utrāsam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ghaṭṭanam; S ghaṭṭanam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attanā yeva attānam.

phandamānaṃ kilesaphandanāya phandamānaṃ duccharita-  
 phandanāya phandamānaṃ payogaphandanāya phanda-  
 mānaṃ vipākaphandanāya phandamānaṃ rattarāgena phan-  
 damānaṃ dutṭhadosaṃ phandamānaṃ mūlhamohena phan-  
 damānaṃ vinibandhamāneṇa phandamānaṃ parāmatṭha-  
 ditṭhiyā phandamānaṃ vikkhepagata-uddhaccaṇa<sup>1</sup> phanda-  
 mānaṃ anitṭhaṅgataavicikicchāya<sup>2</sup> phandamānaṃ thāma-  
 gatānusayehi<sup>3</sup> phandamānaṃ lābhena phandamānaṃ alā-  
 bhena phandamānaṃ yasena phandamānaṃ ayasena phan-  
 damānaṃ paṇisaṃsāya phandamānaṃ nindāya phanda-  
 mānaṃ sukhena phandamānaṃ dukkhena phandamānaṃ  
 jāṭiyā phandamānaṃ jarāya phandamānaṃ byādhinā phan-  
 damānaṃ maraṇena phandamānaṃ sokaparidevadukkha-  
 domanassupāyāsehi phandamānaṃ nerayikena dukkhena  
 phandamānaṃ tiracchānayoṇikena dukkhena phandamā-  
 naṃ pīṭṭhisaṃsāyikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ mānusaṃsā-  
 dukkhena phandamānaṃ<sup>5</sup> gabbhokkantimūlakena<sup>6</sup> duk-  
 khena gabbhaṭṭhitimūlakena<sup>7</sup> dukkhena gabbhavuṭṭhāna-  
 mūlakena dukkhena jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhena jā-  
 tassa parādheyyakena dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena  
 parūpakkamena dukkhena dukkhadukkheṇa saṃkhāraduk-  
 khena viparīṇāmadukkheṇa cakkhurogena dukkhena sota-  
 rogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sisarogena kaṇ-  
 narogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāseṇa pinā-  
 sēṇa dāheṇa jareṇa kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya  
 sūlāya visūcīkāya kuṭṭheṇa gaṇḍeṇa kilāseṇa soseṇa apa-  
 māreṇa danduyā<sup>8</sup> kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchi-  
 kāya<sup>9</sup> lohiteṇa pīṭṭheṇa<sup>10</sup> madhumeheṇa aṃsāya pīṭṭhāya  
 bhagaṇḍalāya<sup>11</sup> pīṭṭhasamūṭṭhānehi<sup>11</sup> ābādhehi semhasamū-  
 ṭṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamūṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi  
 ābādhehi utuparīṇāmajehi ābādhehi visama-parihārajehi ābā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gatam ud°. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anitṭhagataṃ v° (S anitṭhā°).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S thāmagataṃ anu°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mānūsikena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. mānūsikena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gabbe o°; S gabba-o°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gabbe ṭṭhi°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dadduyā.

<sup>9-9</sup> S lohita-pīṭṭheṇa.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °lena.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ena, and so on down to sīteṇa.



dhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi  
 sītena uñhena jighacchāya pipāsāya <sup>1</sup>uccārena passāvena <sup>1</sup>  
 ḍaṃsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphassena mātumaraṇena  
 dukkhena pitumaraṇena dukkhena bhātumaraṇena duk-  
 khena bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena <sup>2</sup>dhītumaraṇena duk-  
 khena ñātumaraṇena dukkhena bhogabyasanena dukkhena  
 rogabyasanena dukkhena silabyasanena dukkhena diṭṭhi-  
 byasena dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vip-  
 phandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedha-  
 mānaṃ *disvā* ti <sup>3</sup>passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā  
 vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, phandamānaṃ pajam *disvā*.

*Macche appodake yathā* ti yathā macchā appodake parit-  
 todake <sup>4</sup>udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākāya <sup>5</sup>  
 vā paripātiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti  
 samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti <sup>6</sup>pavedhenti <sup>6</sup>sam-  
 pavedhenti <sup>6</sup>; evam eva pajā tanhāphandanāya phandanti  
 . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena phandanti samphan-  
 danti vipphandanti vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhenti ti,  
 macche appodake yathā.

*Aññamaññehi byāruddhe* ti aññamaññaṃ sattā viruddhā  
 paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghātītā paccāghātītā; rājāno  
 pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehehi vivadanti, brāh-  
 maṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī pi gahapatihi  
 vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā viva-  
 dati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhā-  
 tā pi bhātarā vivadanti <sup>7</sup>, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bha-  
 ginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te  
 tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇihi pi  
 upakkamanti, leḍḍuhi pi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi pi upakka-  
 manti, satthehi pi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇam pi  
 gacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkhan ti, aññamaññehi byā-  
 ruddhe.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad*. puttamarāṇena dukkhena.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad*. *disvā*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S balākāhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °dhanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad*. bhaginī pi bhaginiyā vivadati.

*Disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti. Disvā* ti disvā passitvā tula-  
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, bhayaṃ pī-  
laṇaṃ ghaṭanaṃ<sup>1</sup> upaddavo<sup>2</sup> upasaggo<sup>3</sup> āvisatī<sup>4</sup> ti, disvā  
maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phandamānaṃ pajāṃ disvā macche appodake yathā  
aññaṃaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti.

Samantaṃ asāro loko, disā sabbā sa-  
meritā,  
icchaṃ bhavanaṃ attano nāddasā-  
sim<sup>5</sup> anositaṃ. 3.

*Samantaṃ asāro loko* ti. <sup>6</sup> *Loko* ti<sup>6</sup> nirayaloko tiracchānayo-  
niloko pittivisayaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko  
dhātuloko āyatanaṃ loko<sup>7</sup> paro loko<sup>7</sup> sabrahma-  
loko<sup>8</sup> sadevaloko<sup>9</sup>; ayaṃ vuccati loko. Nirayaloko asāro  
nissāro sārāpagato nīccasārasārena<sup>10</sup> vā sukhasārasārena<sup>11</sup>  
vā attasārasārena<sup>12</sup> vā nīccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā  
avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Tiracchānayoniloko pittivisa-  
yaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko dhātuloko āya-  
tanaṃ loko ayaṃ loko paro loko sabrahmaloko sadevaloko  
asāro nissāro sārāpagato<sup>13</sup> nīccasārasārena<sup>14</sup> vā sukhasāra-  
sārena<sup>15</sup> vā attasārasārena<sup>16</sup> vā nīccena vā dhuvena vā  
sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Yathā<sup>17</sup> naḷo<sup>18</sup>  
asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā candaṃ asāro nissāro sārā-  
pagato, yathā udumbaro asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ghaṭṭanaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vaṃ; S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ggaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S āvisī.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na-ddasāmi (S nand°), and below.

<sup>6-8</sup> S Si om.

<sup>7-7</sup> S paraloko, and below.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S brahma°, and below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S deva°, and below.

<sup>10</sup> S nīccasāda°.

<sup>11</sup> S sukhasāda°.

<sup>12</sup> S atthasāda°.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sārato.

<sup>14</sup> S nīccasāta°.

<sup>15</sup> S sukhasāta°.

<sup>16</sup> S attasāta°.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pana.

<sup>18</sup> S loko.

setagaccho asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā pālībhaddako<sup>1</sup> asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā phenupinḍo<sup>2</sup> asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā udakapubbulaṃ<sup>3</sup> asāraṃ nissāraṃ sārāpagatam, yathā marīci asārā nissārā sārāpagatā, yathā kadalikhandho<sup>4</sup> asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā māyā asārā nissārā sārāpagatā; evam eva nirayaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; tiracchānayoniloko pittivisayaloko manus-saloko . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sadevaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; °khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko paraloko brahmaloko devaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā<sup>6</sup> ti, samantam asāro loko. *Disā subbā sameritā* ti. Ye puratthimāya disāya saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusatā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patitṭhitā atāṇā alenā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Ye pacchimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye puratthimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye pacchimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye hetṭhimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uparimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dasadisāsu<sup>7</sup> saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusatā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patitṭhitā atāṇā alenā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Bhāsitam pi c' etam:

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pari°; S pāri°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phenana°.

<sup>3</sup> Si pubbulkaṃ; S udakabubbulaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kadali°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dasasu disāsu.

\* Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam  
obhāsayam uttariyam<sup>1</sup> disāya<sup>2</sup>  
rūpe raṇam disvā sadā pavedhitam,  
tasmā<sup>3</sup> rūpe na<sup>3</sup> ramati sumedho.

†<sup>4</sup> Maccun' abbhāhato<sup>4</sup> loko jarāya parivārito  
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo<sup>5</sup> icchādhumāyiko<sup>6</sup> sadā.

‡ Sabbo ādipito loko, sabbo loko pajopito<sup>7</sup>  
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito ti;

disā sabbā sameritā.

*Ichham bhavanam attano ti attano bhavam<sup>8</sup> tānam leṇam*  
*saraṇam gatim parāyanam icchanto sādivanto patthayanto*  
*pihayanto abhijappanto ti, iccham bhavanam attano.*

*Nāddasāsim anositam ti anajjhositam na addasam,<sup>9</sup> aj-*  
*jhositañ ñeva addasam<sup>9</sup>; sabbam yobbaññaṇam jarāya ositam,*  
*sabbam ārogyam byādhinā ositam, sabbam jivitam mara-*  
*ṇena ositam, sabbam lābham alābhena ositam, sabbam ya-*  
*sam ayasena ositam, sabbam pasamsam nindāya ositam,*  
*sabbam sukham dukkhena ositam.*

§ Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca  
nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhadukkhañ ca  
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā  
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā ti,

nāddasāsim anositam. Ten' āha Bhagavā

Samantam asāro loko, disā sabbā sameritā,  
iccham bhavanam attano nāddasāsim anositan ti.

\* S. i. 148. † Thag. 448; cf. Jāt. vi, 26. ‡ S. i, 133.  
§ A. iv, 157.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uttarayam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na rūpe.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si maccubbhato; B<sup>p</sup> S ?

<sup>5</sup> Si utiṇṇo.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °ārito.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> padhumito; S pātupiko. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhavanam.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S insert after ti.

Osāne<sup>1</sup> tveva<sup>1</sup> byāruddhe disvā me  
arati ahu,  
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim dudda-  
sam hadayassitam<sup>2</sup>. 4.

*Osāne tveva<sup>1</sup> byāruddhe ti.* *Osāne tvevā* ti sabbam yobbañ-  
ñam jarā osāpeti, sabbam ārogyam byādhi osāpeti, sabbam  
jīvitam maraṇam osāpeti, sabbam lābham alābho osāpeti,  
sabbam yasam ayaso osāpeti, sabbam pasamsam nindā  
osāpeti, sabbam sukham dukkham osāpeti ti, osāne tveva.  
*Byāruddhe* ti yobbaññakāmā sattā jarāya paṭiviruddhā, āro-  
gyakāmā sattā byādhinā paṭiviruddhā, jīvitukāmā sattā  
maraṇena paṭiviruddhā, lābhakāmā sattā alābhena paṭivi-  
ruddhā, yasakāmā sattā ayasena paṭiviruddhā, pasamsakā-  
mā sattā nindāya paṭiviruddhā, sukhakāmā sattā dukkhe-  
na viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghāṭitā paccaghā-  
ṭitā ti, osāne tveva byāruddhe.

*Disvā me arati ahu ti.* *Disvā* ti disvā passitvā tulayitvā  
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, disvā. *Me*  
*arati* ti yā arati, yā anabhirati, yā anabhiramanā, yā ukkaṇ-  
ṭhiyā<sup>3</sup>, yā paritasitā ahū ti, disvā me arati ahu.

*Ath' ettha sallam addakkhin ti.* *Athā* ti padasandhi . . .  
pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti. *Etthā* ti sattesu.  
*Sallan* ti satta sallāni, rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam  
mānasallam diṭṭhisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam.

*Addakkhin* ti addasam addakkhim apassim paṭivijjhin ti,  
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim.

*Duddasam hadayassitan ti.* *Duddasan* ti duddasam dud-  
dakkham duppassam dubbujham duranubujham duppa-  
ṭivijham. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayam vuccati cittam; yam  
cittam mano mānasam hadayam paṇḍaram mano manāya-  
tanam manindriyam viññānam viññānakkhandho tajjā ma-  
noviññānadhātu. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayanissitam cittanissitam<sup>4</sup>  
cittasānnissitam cittaena sahaḡatam sahaḡātam sam-  
saṭṭham sampayuttam ekuppādam ekanirodham ekavat-

<sup>1</sup> Si tve.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hadayam sitam, and below.

<sup>3</sup> S ukkhandhayā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cittasitam.

thukam ekārammaṇaṇa ti, duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Osāne tveva byāruddhe disvā me aratī ahu,  
ath' ettha sallam addakkhiṃ duddasaṃ hadayassitaṇ ti.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vi-  
dhāva ti,  
tam eva sallam abbūyha na dhāva ti,  
na sīdati. 5.

*Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvatī ti. Sallan ti satta sallāni, rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam mānasallam ditṭhisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam.*

Katamam rāgasallam? Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam; idam rāgasallam.

Katamam dosasallam? Anattam me acarī ti āghāto jāyati, anattam me caratī ti āghāto jāyati, anattam me carissatī ti āghāto jāyati . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkam assuro po anattamanatā cittassa; idam dosasallam.

Katamam mohasallam? Dukkhe añāṇam . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya añāṇam, pubbante añāṇam<sup>1</sup>, aparante añāṇam<sup>2</sup>, pubbantāparante añāṇam, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu añāṇam; yaṃ evarūpaṃ adassanaṃ anabhisamayo ananubodho asambo dho appativedho asaṃgāhatā<sup>3</sup> apariyogāhatā<sup>3</sup> asamapek khatā<sup>4</sup> apaccavekkhatā<sup>3</sup> apaccakkhakammam dummejham bālyam moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo avijjānusayo avijjāpariyutṭhānaṃ avijjāsaṅgī moho akusalamūlam; idam mohasallam.

Katamam mānasallam? Seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno; yo eva rūpo māno maññanā maññitattam unṇati<sup>5</sup> unṇamo<sup>5</sup> dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; idam mānasallam.

Katamam ditṭhisallam? Visativatthukā sakkāyaditṭhi,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °nā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asampekkhanā.

<sup>5</sup> Si v.l. unn°.

dasavattthukā micchāditthi, dasavattthukā antagāhikā ditthi; yā evarūpā ditthi ditthigatam ditthigahanam ditthikantāro ditthivisūkāyikam ditthivipphanditam ditthisamyojanam gāho patiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho<sup>1</sup> vipallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsatthi ditthigatāni; idam ditthisallam.

Katamam sokasallam? Nātibyasanena vā phutthassa bhogabyasanena vā phutthassa rogabyasanena vā phutthassa silabyasanena vā phutthassa ditthibyasanena vā phutthassa aññataraññatarena vā<sup>1</sup> byasanena samannāgata tassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phutthassa soko socanā socitattam antosoko antoparisoko antodāho antoparidāho cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassam sokasallam<sup>1</sup>; idam sokasallam.

Katamam kathamkathāsallam? Dukkhe kamkhā dukkhasamudaye kamkhā dukkhanirodhe kamkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya kamkhā pubbante kamkhā aparante kamkhā pubbantāparante kamkhā idappaccayatāpatīccasamuppannesu dhammesu kamkhā; yā evarūpā kamkhā kamkhāyanā kamkhāyitattam vimati vicikicchā dvelhakam dvedhāpatho saṃsāyo anekasagāho āsappanā parisappanā apariyogāhanā chambhitattam cittassa manovilekho; idam kathamkathāsallam.

Yena sallena otinno disā sabbā vidhāvati ti rāgasallena otinno viddho phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati, pānam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi titthati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati; evam pi rāgasallena otinno viddho phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā<sup>2</sup> rāgasallena otinno viddho phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddam gacchati<sup>3</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. pp. 154-5.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pakkhandati.

sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasaṁvātāta-  
 pasirimsapasamphassehi rissamāno<sup>1</sup>, khuppiṇāya miyya-  
 māno<sup>2</sup> Gumbhaṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchati, Takkolaṃ gacchati, Takkaṣilaṃ  
 gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maraṇapāraṃ<sup>4</sup> gacchati, Ve-  
 suṅgaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ<sup>5</sup> gacchati, Javaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati;  
 Tamaliṃ<sup>7</sup> gacchati, Vaṅgaṃ<sup>8</sup> gacchati, Elavaddhanaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
 gacchati, Suvannaḥkūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvannaḥbhūmiṃ gac-  
 chati, Tambapaṇṇiṃ<sup>10</sup> gacchati, Suppāraṃ gacchati<sup>11</sup>, Bha-  
 rukaccaṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchati, Surattaṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchati, Aṅgaṇekaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
 gacchati, Gaṅgaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ<sup>16</sup> gacchati,  
 Yonaṃ gacchati, Paramayonaṃ<sup>17</sup> gacchati, Allasaṇḍaṃ<sup>18</sup>  
 gacchati, Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Janṇupathaṃ<sup>19</sup> gacchati,  
 Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Mendapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupa-  
 thaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati, Vamsapathaṃ  
 gacchati<sup>20</sup>, Sakunapathaṃ gacchati, Mūsikāpathaṃ<sup>21</sup> gac-  
 chati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhiṛaṃ<sup>22</sup> gacchati. Pa-  
 riyesanto na labhati, alābhanūlakam pi dukkhadomanas-  
 saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pariyesanto labhati, laddhā āraḁkha-  
 mūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: kin ti  
 me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na  
 aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā harey-  
 yuṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ āraḁkhato gopayato te bhogā vippa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phusiyamāno; S phussiyamāno. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Spīliyamāno.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>i</sup> kumbhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parapūraṃ; S parapuraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vepathaṃ; S veyavaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Si tambaliṅgaṃ (p. 154 kamaliṃ). <sup>8</sup> Codd. vaṅkaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> elavaddhanaṃ; S elabandhanaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S sampanniṃ. <sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suppādaḁkaṃ g<sup>o</sup>; S om.

<sup>12</sup> Si bharukaṃ; S bhārūkaccaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Si suraddhaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> sudattaṃ; S sutthaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aṅgalokaṃ. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S taṅgaṇaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °taṅgaṇaṃ; S °taṇikaṇaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> Si pinakaṃ; S vinakaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sulaparaṃ; S sulapuraṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S suvaṇṇapathaṃ. <sup>20-20</sup> Si om.

<sup>21</sup> Sic codd., p. 155 mūsika°.

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vettacaraṃ; S vettacāraṃ.



lujjanti, so vip̐payogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassam paṭi-  
samvedeti; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pa-  
reto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati  
saṃsarati, dosasallena mohasallena mānasallena otiṇṇo  
viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duc-  
caritaṃ carati, vācāya duc̐caritaṃ carati, manasā duc̐ca-  
ritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati, sandhim  
pi chindati, nillopaṃ pi harati, ekāgārikaṃ pi karoti, pari-  
panthe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāraṃ pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati;  
evam mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito  
samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Diṭ-  
ṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito saman-  
nāgato acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano<sup>1</sup>, na ehi-  
bhadantiko<sup>2</sup> na tiṭṭhabhadantiko<sup>3</sup> nābhihaṭaṃ n' uddissa-  
kataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā paṭig-  
gaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ  
na daṇḍamantaraṃ na mūsalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñ-  
jamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-  
gatāya na saṅkittīsu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha  
makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ<sup>4</sup> na  
merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā<sup>5</sup> hoti  
ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā<sup>5</sup> hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sat-  
tāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā, yāpeti,  
dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yā-  
peti. Ekāhikaṃ pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikaṃ pi āhāraṃ  
āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikaṃ pi āhāraṃ āhāreti; iti  
evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikaṃ pi pariyāyabhaddabhojanānuyoga-  
ṃ anuyutto viharati; evam pi diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho  
phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati  
sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho  
phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato, so sākabhakkho vā  
hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, dad-  
dulaḥbhakkho vā hoti, hataḥbhakkho vā hoti<sup>6</sup>, ācāmaḥbhakkho

<sup>1</sup> S hatthasallena khano.<sup>2</sup> S ehikhādantiko.<sup>3</sup> S tiṭṭhabhanantiko.<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* na suraṃ.<sup>5</sup> S *om.*<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* kaṇṇabhakkho vā hoti; cf. D. i, 166.

vā hoti, piñṇākabhakkho<sup>1</sup> vā hoti<sup>2</sup>, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavataphalabhōjī<sup>3</sup>; so sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni<sup>4</sup> pi dhāreti, chavadussāni pi dhāreti, tirīṭāni<sup>5</sup> pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, <sup>6</sup>pamsukūlāni pi dhāreti<sup>6</sup>, ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti, kusacīram pi dhāreti, vākacīram pi dhāreti, phalakacīram pi dhāreti, kesakambalam pi dhāreti. ulūkapakkham<sup>7</sup> pi dhāreti, kesamassulocako<sup>8</sup> hoti, kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti, āsanapatik-khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti, ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṁ kappeti, phalakaseyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyaṁ pi kappeti, ekapassayiko<sup>9</sup> pi hoti, rajojalladharo, abbhokāsiko pi hoti, yathāsanthatiko pi hoti, vikatiko pi hoti, vikaṭabhojanānuyogam anuyutto apānako pi hoti, apānabbattam anuyutto, sāyatatiyakam<sup>10</sup> pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati; iti evarūpaṁ anekavihitam kāya<sup>11</sup> ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam<sup>12</sup> anuyutto viharati; evaṁ pi<sup>13</sup> ditṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṁsarati. Sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṁ āpajjati.

Vuttam h' etaṁ Bhagavatā: \* Bhūtapubbaṁ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattiya ānātarissā itthiya mātā kalam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyaṁ ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṁghāṭakena siṁghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā? ti. Bhūtapubbaṁ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattiya

\* *Untraced; for phraseology cf. M. i, 125.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> piñṇaka°; S pañcaka°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* tilabhakkho vā hoti.

<sup>4</sup> S āsāṇāni.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *place before* tirīṭāni.

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayam°.

<sup>12</sup> S ātāpanapariḥhaganānuyogam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °bhojano.

<sup>5</sup> S ticivarikāni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uluṇka°.

<sup>9</sup> S ekamp°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāya.

<sup>13</sup> Si *om.*

aññatarissā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me sāmikam addasatha, api me sāmikam addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattihiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattihiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me pajāpatim addasatha, api me pajāpatim addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattihiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulam aggamāsi<sup>1</sup>. Tassā te nātakā sāmikam acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā. Sā ca na icchati. Atha kho sā itthi sāmikam etad avoca: ime maṃ<sup>2</sup> ayyaputta nātakā taṃ<sup>3</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā, ubho mayam marissāmā ti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthim dvidhā chetvā attānam opātesi, ubho pecca<sup>4</sup> bhavissāmā ti, evam sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito saman-nāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati.

Kathamkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato saṃsayapakkhanno<sup>5</sup> hoti vimatipakkhanno<sup>5</sup> dvelhakajāto: aho siṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānam, na nu kho aho siṃ atītam addhānam, kiṃ nu kho aho siṃ atītam addhānam, katham nu kho aho siṃ atītam addhānam, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ aho siṃ nu kho ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> atītam addhānam, bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānam, na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S agamāsi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tava; S ca tava.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °kkhaṇḍho.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S pi ca.

nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam, katham nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānam? ti; etarahi paccuppannam addhānam ajjhattam kathamkathī hoti: aham nu kho 'smi no nū kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi, katham nu kho 'smi<sup>1</sup>; satto kuto āgato, so kuhim gāmi bhavissati? ti, evaṃ kathamkathāsal-lena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Te ca salle abhi-saṃkharoti, te salle abhisamkharonto sallābhisamkhāra-vasena puratthimadisam<sup>2</sup> dhāvati, pacchimadisam<sup>3</sup> dhāvati, uttaradisam dhāvati, dakkhinadisam dhāvati; te sallābhi-samkhārā appahinā, sallābhisamkhārānam appahinattā gatiyā dhāvati, niraye dhāvati, tiracchānayoniyā dhāvati, pittivisaye dhāvati, manussaloke dhāvati, devaloke dhāvati, gatiyā gatiṃ upapattiyā upapattim paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhim bhavena bhavaṃ saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭena vaṭṭam dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati.

*Tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati* ti tam eva rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam<sup>4</sup> ditṭhisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam abbuyha abbuhitvā<sup>5</sup> uddharitvā samuddharitvā uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā<sup>6</sup> byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā<sup>7</sup> n' eva puratthimadisam<sup>8</sup> dhāvati, na pacchimadisam dhāvati, na uttaradisam dhāvati, na dakkhinadisam dhāvati; te sallābhi-samkhārā pahinā sallābhisamkhārānam pahinattā gatiyā na dhāvati, niraye na dhāvati, tiracchānayoniyā na dhāvati, pittivisaye na dhāvati, manussaloke na dhāvati, devaloke na dhāvati, na gatiyā gatiṃ na upapattiyā upapattim na paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhim na bhavena bhavaṃ na saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ na vaṭṭena vaṭṭam dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* aham nu kho.

<sup>2</sup> S purimam disam.

<sup>3</sup> S pacchimam d<sup>o</sup>, and so on.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* mānasallam.

<sup>5</sup> Si abbuyhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vinodetvā; S vinodhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gametvā.

<sup>8</sup> S puratthimam d<sup>o</sup>, and so on.

*sīdati* ti kāmoghe na sīdati, bhavoghe na sīdati, diṭṭhoghe na sīdati, avijjoghe na sīdati na samsīdati na osīdati na avasīdati <sup>1</sup> na gacchati <sup>1</sup> na avagacchatī ti, tam eva sallamabbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,  
tam eva sallamabbuyha na dhāvati, na sīdati.

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:  
yāni loke gadhitāni, na tesu pasuto  
siyā,  
nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nib-  
bānam attano. 6.

*Tattha sikkhānugīyanti*<sup>2</sup>: yāni loke gadhitāni ti. Sikkhā ti hatthisikkhā assasikkhā rathasikkhā dhanusikkhā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kāyatikicchaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhūtiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> komāratikicchaṃ. *Gīyanti* ti gīyanti<sup>5</sup> kathyanti bhaṇiyanti dīpayanti vohariyanti. Athavā gīyanti gaṇhiyanti uggaṇhiyanti dhāriyanti upadhāriyanti upalakkhiyanti gadhitapaṭilābhāya. Gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Kiṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcakāmaguṇe icchanti sādīyanti<sup>6</sup> pihayanti abhijappanti; tamkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā. *Loke* ti manussaloke ti, tattha sikkhānugīyanti yāni: loke gadhitāni.

*Na tesu pasuto siyā* ti. Tāsu vā sikkhāsu tesu vā pañcakāmaguṇesu na pasuto siyā, na tanninno assa, na tappono na tappabbhāro na tadadhimutto na tadādhipateyyo ti, na tesu pasuto siyā.

*Nibbijjha sabbaso kāme* ti. *Nibbijjha* ti paṭivijjhivā, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti paṭivijjhivā, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti<sup>7</sup> . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S sikkhānagriyanti, and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dāra-katikicchaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhūtiyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nigīyanti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S patthayanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. paṭivijjhivā.

sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti paṭivijjhitvā. *Sabbaso* ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā ti, nibbijjha sabbaso kāme.

*Sikkhe nibbānam attano* ti. <sup>1</sup> *Sikkhā* ti <sup>1</sup> tisso sikkhā, adhi-sīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā. *Nibbānam attano* ti attano rāgassa nibbānāya <sup>2</sup> dosassa nibbānāya <sup>2</sup> mohassa nibbānāya <sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpasamāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā <sup>3</sup> adhisīlam pi sikkheyya adhicittam pi sikkheyya adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā <sup>4</sup> āvajjento <sup>5</sup> sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, sikkhe nibbānam attano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:

yāni loke gadhitāni na tesu pasuto siyā,

nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano ti.

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuno

akkodhano, lobhapāpakam<sup>6</sup> veviccham vitare muni. 7.

*Sacco siyā appagabbho* ti. *Sacco siyā* ti saccavācāya samannāgato siyā, sammāditṭhiyā samannāgato siyā, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato siyā ti, sacco siyā. *Appagabbho* ti tīni pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imāni tīni pāgabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipas-

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S nibbāpanāya.

<sup>3</sup> S paṭinissaddhiyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sikkhāyo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avajjantō.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> below (and here?) lobhapāpam.

saddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daddhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, sacco siyā appagabbho.

*Amāyo rittapesuno* ti. Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahaṭi, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>1</sup> ti icchaṭi, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>1</sup> ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>1</sup> ti vācaṃ bhāsaṭi, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>1</sup> ti kāyena parakkamaṭi; yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā vañcanā nīkaṭi nīkaraṇā nihaṇaṇā parihaṇaṇā guhaṇā pariguhaṇā chādanā paricchādanā anut-tānikammaṃ anāvikammaṃ<sup>2</sup> vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayaṃ vuccati māyā. Yass' esā māyā pahīnā samucchinṇā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daddhā; so vuccati amāyo. *Rittapesuno* ti. Pesuññaṃ ti idh' ekacco piṣuṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . evaṃ bhedaḍhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Yass' etaṃ pesuññaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ nānagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati rittapesuno vīgatape-suno<sup>3</sup> ti, amāyo rittapesuno.

*Akkodhano lobhapāpakam*<sup>4</sup> *veviccaṃ vitare munī* ti. *Akkodhano* ti hi kho vuttaṃ. Api ca kodho tāva vattabbo, dasaḥ' ākārehi kodho jāyati<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . yass' eso kodho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko nānagginā daddho; so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhas-sa pahīnattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā akkodhano. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhaṇā lubbhitattaṃ . . . pe . . . abhiṇṇhā lo-bho akusalamūlaṃ. Veviccaṃ vuccati pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticca so munī ti. *Akkodhano lobha-pāpakam veviccaṃ vitare munī* ti muni lobhapāpakaṃ ca veviccaṃ ca atari uttari pattari samatikkami vitikkami vī-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jaññu.

<sup>2</sup> S āvikam pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivittapesuno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lobhapāpaṇi, and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* anattam me acari ti kodho jāyati.

tivattayī ti, akkodhano lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare muni ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuno  
akkodhano, lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare muni ti. .

Niddam tandim sahe thīnam, pamā-  
dena na samvase,  
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbāna ma-  
naso naro. 8.

*Niddam tandim sahe thīnam* ti. *Niddā* ti yā kāyassa aka-  
lyatā akammaññatā onāho<sup>1</sup> pariyanāho anto samorodho  
middham soppam<sup>2</sup> capalāyikā<sup>3</sup> supinā<sup>4</sup> supitattam. *Tan-*  
*dī* ti yā tandi tandiyanū tandimanakatā ālasīyam ālasāyanā  
ālasayitattam. *Thīnan* ti yā cittassa akalyatā akammañ-  
ñatā oliyanā sallīyanā linam liyanā liyitattam thīnam  
thīyanā thīyitattam cittassa. *Niddam tandim sahe thīnan*  
ti niddaṇ ce tandiṇ ca<sup>5</sup> saheyya parisahēyya abhibhaveyya  
ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, niddam tandim  
sahe thīnam.

*Pamādena na samvase* ti. Pamādo vattabbo kāyaduccari-  
tena vā vacīduccaritena vā manoduccaritena vā pañcakā-  
maguṇesu<sup>6</sup> cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānam vā ku-  
salānam vā dhammānam bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asā-  
taccakiriyatā anattāhitakiriyatā<sup>7</sup> olīnavuttitā nikkhittachā-  
datā nikkhittadhuratā anāsevanā<sup>8</sup> abahulīkammam ana-  
dhiṭṭhānam ananuyogo pamādo; yo evarūpo pamādo pa-  
majjanā pamajjitattam; ayam vuccati pamādo. *Pamā-*  
*dena na samvase* ti pamādena na samvaseyya na āvaseyya  
na parivaseyya pamādam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantika-  
reyya anabhāvam gameyya; pamādā ārato assa virato paṭi-  
virato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimari-  
yādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pamādena na samvase.

<sup>1</sup> Si unāho.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> supparam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paca°; B<sup>p</sup> ad. supparam; S ad. soppam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suppanā; S soppanā.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. thīnaṇ ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pañcasu vā k°; S pañcasu k°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anittāhita°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. abhāvanā.



*Atimāne na titttheyyā* ti. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco param atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarupo māno maññanā maññitattam unñati unñamo dhajo sappaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayam vuccati atimāno. *Atimāne na titttheyyā* ti atimāne na titttheyya na santitttheyya, atimānam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, atimānā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, atimāne na titttheyya.

*Nibbānamanaso naro* ti idh' ekacco dānam dento sīlam samādiyanto uposathakammam karonto pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upatthapento parivenam sammajjanto cetiyam vandanto cetiye gandhamālam āropento cetiyam padakkhiṇam karonto yamkiñci tedhātukaṃ kusalābhisamkhāram abhisamkharonto na gatihetu na upapattihetu na paṭisandhihetu na bhavahetu na saṃsārahetu na vaṭṭahetu sabban tam visamyogādhippāyo nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro abhisamkharoti ti, evam pi nibbānamanaso naro. Athavā sabbasamkhāradhātuyā cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati, etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇītam yadidaṃ sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti, evam pi nibbānamanaso naro.

- \* Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu dānāni<sup>2</sup> dadanti punabbhavāya, kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya dadanti dānam apunabbhavāya. Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu bhāventi jhānāni punabbhavāya, kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya bhāventi jhānāni apunabbhavāya.

\* *Untraced*; cf. Jāt. vi, 374.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dadanti.

Te nibbutim abhimanā<sup>1</sup> dadanti  
 tamninnacittā<sup>2</sup> tadādhimuttatā<sup>3</sup>,  
 najjo yathā sāgaramajjhagatā<sup>4</sup>  
 bhavanti nibbānaparāyanā te ti,

nibbānamanaso naro. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddam tandim sahe thīnam, pamādena na samvase,  
 atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamanaso naro ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe sneham  
 na kubbaye,  
 mānañ ca parijāneyya, sāhasā virato  
 care. 9.

*Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjam vuccati musāvādo; idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimajjhaggato vā pūgamajjhaggato<sup>5</sup> vā rājakulamajjhaggato vā abhinīto sakkiputtṭho<sup>6</sup>: ehi<sup>7</sup> bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi ti; so ajānam vā āha<sup>8</sup> jānāmi ti, jānam vā āha na jānāmi ti; apassam vā āha passāmi ti, passam vā āha na passāmi ti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu<sup>9</sup> vā sampajānamusā<sup>10</sup> bhāsita ti<sup>10</sup>, iti<sup>11</sup> vuccati mosavajjam. Api ca tiḥ' ākārehi catupañcachasatta-atṭhah' ākārehi . . . pe . . . imehi atṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjena na yāyeyya<sup>12</sup> na vuyheyya na samhareyya, mosavajjam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādika-tena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

*Rūpe sneham na kubbaye* ti. *Rūpan* ti cattāro ca mahā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abhisamānasā; S abhimanāsā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tanninnā tañcittā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tadādhimuttā. (*Read* °muttakā?).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sāgaramajjhagatā; S sāre majjhagatā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pūgamajjhagato. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °phutṭho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> eham; S evam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aham, *throughout*. <sup>9</sup> Si āmissa°.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhāsito hoti. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S idam. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* niyyayeyya.

bhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye* ti rūpe snehaṃ na kareyya, chandam na kareyya, pemaṃ na kareyya, rāgaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye.

*Mānañ ca parijāneyyā* ti. *Māno* ti ekavidhena māno<sup>1</sup> cittassa uṇṇati. Duvidhena māno, attukkamaṃsanamāno, paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno, seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukhena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti<sup>2</sup>, manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ raśānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno, cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasampadāya<sup>3</sup> ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno, māno<sup>4</sup> atimāno mānātimāno omāno<sup>5</sup> adhimāno asmiṃmāno micchāmāno. Atthavidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, mundaṃ omānaṃ janeti, sukhena mūnaṃ janeti, dukkhena omanaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno, seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, <sup>6</sup>sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno<sup>6</sup>. Dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayam vuccati māno. *Mānañ ca parijāneyyā* ti mānaṃ tihi pariññāhi parijāneyya, nītapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* yā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* labhi 'mhi.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* mānaṃ janeti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sadisamāno.

<sup>6-6</sup> S *pe.*

Katamā ñātapariññā ? Mānam jānāti<sup>1</sup>, ayam ekavi-dhena māno<sup>2</sup>, cittassa unṇati; ayam duvidhena māno, at-tukkamsanamāno paravambhanamāno . . . pe . . . ayam dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānam janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā-ti jānāti passati; ayam ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīranapariññā ?<sup>3</sup> Evam ñatvā<sup>3</sup> mānam tīreti aniccato dukkhato . . . pe . . . nissaranato tīreti; ayam tīranapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā ? Evam tīretvā<sup>4</sup> mānam paja-hati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; ayam pahāna-pariññā.

Mānañ ca parijāneyyā ti, mānaṃ imāhi tihi pariññāhi parijāneyyā ti, mānañ ca parijāneyyā.

Sāhasā virato care ti. Katamā sāhasācariyā ? Rattassa rāgacariyā sāhasācariyā, duṭṭhassa dosacariyā sāhasācariyā, mūḷhassa mohacariyā sāhasācariyā, vinibandhassa mānacariyā sāhasācariyā, parāmatṭhassa diṭṭhicariyā sāhasācariyā, vikkhepagatassa uddhaccacariyā sāhasācariyā, anittḥaṅga-tassa vicikicchācariyā sāhasācariyā, thāmagattassa anusa-yacariyā sāhasācariyā; ayam sāhasācariyā. Sāhasā virato care ti sāhasācariyāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā<sup>5</sup> ti. Care ti<sup>5</sup> careyya vicareyya iriyeyya vat-teyya pāleyya yaṇeyya yāpeyyā ti, sāhasā virato care. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye,  
mānañ ca parijāneyya, sāhasā virato care ti.

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave kha-n-  
tim akubbaye,  
hiyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> na  
sito siyā. 10.

<sup>1</sup> S pajānāti.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S etam ñātaṃ katvā.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. yā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tirayitvā.

<sup>6</sup> Si ākāssam, and below.

*Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyyā* ti. <sup>1</sup> *Purāṇā vuccanti*<sup>1</sup> *atitā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ*. Atite saṃkhāre tanhāvasena ditthivasena nābhinandeyya nābhivadeyya na ajjhoseyya abhinandanam abhivadanam ajjhosānam gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantika-reyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, *purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya*.

*Nave khantim akubbaye* ti. *Navā vuccanti*<sup>2</sup> *paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ*. Paccuppanne saṃkhāre tanhāvasena<sup>3</sup> *khantim na kareyya chandaṃ na kareyya pemaṃ na kareyya rāgaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañ-janeyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā* ti, *nave khantim akubbaye*.

*Hīyamāne na soceyyā* ti *hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāya-māne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattāliṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyya*. Cakkhusmiṃ hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne, sotasmim ghānasmim jivhāya kāyasmim rūpasmim saddasmim gandhasmim rasasmim phoṭṭhabbas-mim kulasmim gaṇasmim āvāsasmim<sup>4</sup> *yasasmim pasamsāya sukhasmim cīvarasmim piṇḍapātasmim senāsana-smim gilā-napaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra-smim hīyamāne hāyamāne pa-rihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattāliṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyyā* ti, *hīyamāne na soceyya*.

*Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā* ti. *Ākāsaṃ vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ*. Kim-kāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati tanhā? Yāya tanhāya rūpaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati veda-naṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭi-sandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati, *tanhākaṇaṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati tanhā*. *Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā* ti<sup>5</sup> *tanhāṃ na sito*<sup>5</sup> *siyā, tan-*

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (S ?) *purāṇaṃ vuccati*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *vuccati*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. ditthivasena*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. labhasmim*.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *tanhānissito na*.

ham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; taṇhāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantim akubbaye,  
hiyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti.

Gedham brūmi mahogho ti, ācamam<sup>1</sup>  
brūmi jappanam,  
ārammaṇaṃ pakappanam, kāmapaṇi-  
ko duraccayo. 11.

*Gedham brūmi mahogho ti*<sup>2</sup> ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Mahogho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Gedham brūmi mahogho ti gedham mahogho ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, gedham brūmi mahogho ti.

*Ācamam brūmi jappanam* ti. Ācamā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Jappanā pi vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Ācamam brūmi jappanam* ti ācamam jappanā ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi<sup>3</sup> desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi<sup>3</sup> uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, ācamam brūmi jappanam.

*Ārammaṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> pakappanam* ti. Ārammaṇā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Pakappanā pi vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ ti. *Ārammaṇaṃ pakappanam* *kāmapaṇko duraccayo* ti. *Kāmapaṇko* kāmakaddamo kāmakilesa kāmapalipo kāmapalibodho<sup>5</sup> duraccayo durativatto duttaro duppataro dussamatikkamo dubbitivatto ti, kāmapaṇko duraccayo. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

<sup>1</sup> PTS. ājavam.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °rodho.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pi.

Gedham brūmi mahogho ti, ācamam brūmi jappanam,  
ārammanam pakappanam, kāmapaṅko duraccayo ti.

Saccā avokkamma<sup>1</sup> muni thale tiṭ-  
thati brāhmaṇo,  
sabbam so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti  
vuccati. 12.

*Saccā avokkamma munī* ti saccavācāya avokkamanto, sam-  
māditṭhiyā avokkamanto, ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā avokka-  
manto. *Munī* ti monam vuccati ñānam; yā paññā pajā-  
nanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti, saccā avok-  
kamma muni.

*Thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo* ti. Thalam vuccati amatam nib-  
bānam; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatinis-  
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. *Brāhmaṇo*  
ti sattannam dhammānam vāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . .  
anissito<sup>2</sup> tādi pavuccate<sup>3</sup> brahmā. *Thale tiṭṭhati brāh-  
maṇo* ti brāhmaṇo thale<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati, dīpe tiṭṭhati, tāpe tiṭ-  
ṭhati, leṇe tiṭṭhati, saraṇe tiṭṭhati, abhaye tiṭṭhati, accute  
tiṭṭhati, amate tiṭṭhati, nibbāne tiṭṭhati ti, thale tiṭṭhati  
brāhmaṇo.

*Sabbam so paṭinissajjā* ti. Sabbam vuccati dvādasāya-  
tānāni: cakkhuñ c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva  
dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarā-  
go pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃ  
gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvata pi sabbam cat-  
tam hoti vantam muttam pahīnam paṭinissatṭham. Yato  
taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamulā tālā-  
vatthukatā abhāvaṃgatā<sup>5</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, et-  
tāvata pi sabbam cattam hoti vantam muttam pahīnam  
paṭinissatṭham. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhi-  
samkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinna-  
mulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppāda-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avokkamam, and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asito.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sa.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anabhāvam°.

dhammā; ettāvatā pi sabbam cattam hoti vantam<sup>1</sup> pahīnam paṭinissatṭhan ti, sabbam so paṭinissajja.

*Sa ve santo ti vuccatī* ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibhuto paṭipassaddho ti *vuccati* kathiyati bhaniyati dīpiyati vohariyati ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Saccā avokkamma muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,  
sabbam so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti.

Sa ve vidvā<sup>2</sup>, sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammam anissito  
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetidha  
kassaci. 13.

*Sa ve vidvā sa vedagū* ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato nāṇī buddhimā<sup>3</sup> vibhāvī medhāvī; *vedagū* ti vedā<sup>4</sup> vuccati catūsu maggesu nāṇam . . . pe . . . sabbavedanāsu vītārāgo sabavedam aticca vedagū so ti, sa ve vidvā sa vedagū.

*Ñatvā dhammam anissito* ti<sup>5</sup> ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, tanhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Tanhānissayaṃ pahāya diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā cakkhum anissito, sotam anissito, ghānam anissito . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhositō anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto<sup>6</sup> vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, ñatvā dhammam anissito.

*Sammā so loke iriyāno* ti yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvatā pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. muttam.

<sup>2</sup> Si viddhā, throughout.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> Si vedo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. ñatvā ti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. visaññutto.



sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; etāvatā pi sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, sammā so loke iriyāno.

Na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā pihā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daddhā; so kassaci na-ppiheti khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na-ppihetīdha kassaci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa ve vidvā, sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito  
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke dur-  
accayaṃ,  
na so socati nājjhetti chinnaṃ soto aban-  
dhano. 14.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ ti. <sup>1</sup> Yo ti <sup>1</sup> yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yaṃ-  
tānappatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāh-  
maṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo  
vā manusso vā. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā  
ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā  
. . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Saṅgā ti satta saṅ-  
gā, rāgasāṅgo dosasaṅgo mohasaṅgo mānasaṅgo diṭṭhi-  
saṅgo kilesasaṅgo duccharitasāṅgo. Loke ti apāyaloke manus-  
saloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke <sup>2</sup>.  
Duraccayaṃ ti yo kāme ca saṅge ca loke duraccaye duratī-  
vatte duttare duppatare dussamatikkame dubbītivatte at-  
tari <sup>3</sup> uttari pattari <sup>4</sup> samatikkami vītivattayī <sup>5</sup> ti, yo, ca  
kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ.

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. saṅgaloke.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atari.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S patari.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vītivattati.

*Na so socati nājjhetī* ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, pariṇatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pa-samsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsa-nam me, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhagini me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, na socati. *Nājjhetī* ti nājjheti na ajjheti na upa-nijjhāyati na nijjhāyāti na pajjhāyati; athavā na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati ti<sup>1</sup>, na so socati nāj-jheti.

*Chinnasoto abandhano* ti<sup>2</sup>. Sotā<sup>3</sup> vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā sotā taṇhā pahinā samucchinnā<sup>4</sup> vūpasantā paṭipassad-dhā abhabbuppattikā<sup>4</sup> ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati chin-nasoto. *Abandhano* ti<sup>5</sup> satta bandhanā ti<sup>5</sup>, rāgabandhanam dosabandhanam mohabandhanam mānabandhanam diṭṭhi-bandhanam<sup>6</sup> kilesabandhanam duccaritabandhanam. Yass' etāni<sup>7</sup> bandhanāni<sup>8</sup> pahināni samucchinnāni<sup>9</sup> vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni<sup>9</sup> ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati abandhano ti, chinna-soto abandhano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgam loke duraccayam,  
na so socati nājjheti chinna-soto abandhano ti.

Yaṃ pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te  
māhu kiñcanam,  
majjhe ce no gahe-sasi<sup>10</sup>, upasanto  
carissasi<sup>11</sup>. 15.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* nājjheti ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sotam.

<sup>3</sup> S *om.*

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ete.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bandhanā, and so on down to daḍḍhā.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gahe-sati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S carissati.

*Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehī* ti. Atīte saṃkhāre ārabba ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi<sup>1</sup> pajāhehi<sup>2</sup> vinodehi byantikaroḥi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi. Athavā ye atītā kammābhisamkhārā avipakkavipākā, te kammābhisamkhāre sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi<sup>3</sup> abījaṃ karoḥi pajāhi<sup>2</sup> vinodehi byantikaroḥi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi.

*Pacchā te māhu kiñcanan* ti pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ. Anāgate saṃkhāre ārabba yāni<sup>4</sup> uppajjeyyūṃ rāgakiñcananāṃ dosakiñcananāṃ mohakiñcananāṃ mānakiñcananāṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhikiñcananāṃ kilesakiñcananāṃ duccaritakiñcananāṃ.<sup>6</sup> imāni kiñcanāni<sup>6</sup> tuyhaṃ mā ahu mā pātum<sup>5</sup> akāsi mā janesi mā sañjanesi mā nibbatesi mā abhinibbatesi pajāhi vinodehi byantikaroḥi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, pacchā te māhu kiñcananāṃ.

*Majjhe ce no gahessasi*<sup>7</sup> ti majjhaṃ vuccanti<sup>8</sup> paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānaṃ, paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena na gahessasi na ugghahessasi na gaṇhissasi na parāmasissasi nābhinandissasi nābhivadissasi<sup>9</sup> na ajjhossissasi; abhinandanāṃ abhivaddanāṃ<sup>10</sup> ajjhossānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajāhissasi vinodissasi byantikarissasi anabhāvaṃ gamissasi ti, majjhe ce no gahessasi.

*Upasanto carissasi* ti rāgassa santattā santo<sup>11</sup>, dosassa santattā santo<sup>12</sup> . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā<sup>13</sup> vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā patipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto patipassaddho carissasi viharissasi<sup>14</sup> iriyissasi vattissasi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

<sup>2</sup> Si pajāhi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ye.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ime kiñcanā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gahessī.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vuccati.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nābhicarissasi; S nābhiramissasi.

<sup>10</sup> S abhivimānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*; S samitattā upasamitattā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samitattā upasamitattā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* upasamitattā.

<sup>14</sup> Si viharissi.

pālissasi yapissasi yāpissasī ti, upasanto carissasi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yam pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanam,  
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasī ti

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' at-  
thi mamāyitaṃ,  
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiy-  
yati. 16.

*Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ ti. Sab-  
baso ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aśesaṃ nissesam  
pariyādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. Nāman ti cattāro  
arūpino khandhā. Rūpan ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā catun-  
nañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. Yassā ti arahato  
khināsavassa. Mamattan ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ  
ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattam  
. . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattam. Sabbaso nāmarūpas-  
miṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ ti sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ  
mamattā yassa n' atthi<sup>1</sup> na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti  
pahinā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbup-  
pattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa  
n' atthi mamāyitaṃ.*

*Asatā ca na socatī ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati,  
vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhu me vipa-  
riṇatan ti na socati. sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo  
me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā  
me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me . . . pe . . .  
ñātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na pari-  
devati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam  
pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asūtāya dukkhāya vedanāya  
phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati na kilamati  
na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammoham āpajjati  
ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā cakkhurogena phu-  
ṭṭho pareto . . . pe . . . daṃsamakasavātātapasirimsappa-  
samphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati*

<sup>1</sup> S ad. na santi.

na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asante asamvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne<sup>1</sup> ahu vata me, tam vata me n' atthi, siyā vata me, tam vatāham na labhāmī ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Sa ve loke na jīyyatī ti yassa mayham vā idam, paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam samkhāragatam viññāṇagatam gahitam parāmatṭham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam atthi, tassa jāni atthi. Bhāsitam pi h' etam:

\* Jinno rathassamanīkundaḷe ca  
putte ca dāre ca tath' eva jinno  
sabbesu bhogesu asevitesu  
kasmā na santappasi sokakāle ?

Pubb' eva maccam vijahanti bhogā,  
macco va<sup>2</sup> ne pubbataram jahāti,  
asassatā<sup>3</sup> bhogino kāmakāmī,  
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle.

Udeti āpūراتi veti cando,  
attham gametvāna paleti suriyo,  
viditā mayā sattuka<sup>4</sup> lokadhammā,  
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle ti.

Yassa mayham vā idam, paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam samkhāragatam viññāṇagatam gahitam parāmatṭham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi, tassa jāni n' atthi. Bhāsitam pi h' etam: † Nandasi samanā ti, kim laddhā āvuso ti ? Tena hi samana socasī ti, kim jiyittha āvuso ti ? Tena hi samana n' eva nandasi na socasī ti, evam āvuso ti.

\* Jāt. iii, 153.

† Untraced.

<sup>1</sup> Si n' upa°.

<sup>2</sup> B° ca.

<sup>3</sup> Si assakā.

<sup>4</sup> Si aṭṭha; B° S satthuka; cf. p. 124.

\* Cirassam vata passāma brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ  
anandim anighaṃ bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ ti;

sa ve loke na jiyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ,  
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiyyati ti.

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā  
pi kiñcanaṃ,  
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n' atthi me  
ti na socati. 17.

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ ti.  
Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ  
paresaṃ vā idaṃ ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāga-  
taṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ  
abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi<sup>1</sup> na saṃ-  
vijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnāṃ vūpasantaṃ  
paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ nānagginā daddhaṃ ti,  
evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñca-  
naṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo  
tumhākāṃ, na pi aññesaṃ. Purāṇaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave  
kammaṃ abhisamkhatāṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭ-  
ṭhabbaṃ. Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasāṃ  
uppādaṃ yeva sādhuṃ yoniso manasikaroti. Iti ima-  
smim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmim  
asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati; yadidaṃ  
avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā saṃkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ . . .  
pe . . . evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa sam-  
udayo hoti. Avijjāya tv eva asesavirāganirodhā<sup>2</sup> saṃkhāra-  
nirodho . . . pe . . . evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-  
dhassa nirodho hoti, evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti  
paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

\* S. i, 1, with variants; cf. Jāt. iv, 476. † S. ii, 64.

<sup>1</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>2</sup> S (B<sup>p</sup> ?) °nirodho.

\* <sup>1</sup> *Suññato lokam avekkhassu Mogharāja sadā sato,*  
*attānudiṭṭhim ūhacca evam maccutaro siyā:*  
*evam lokam avekkhantam maccurāja na passatī ti,*

*evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam.*

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: † Yam bhikkhave na <sup>1</sup> tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na <sup>1</sup> tumhākam? <sup>2</sup> Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam <sup>2</sup>, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānam na <sup>1</sup> tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam <sup>3</sup> pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakatṭhasākhāpalāsam, tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya, api nu tumhākam evam assa: amhe jano haratī vā dahatī vā yathāpaccayam vā karotī ti? No h' etam bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti. Evaṃ eva <sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave yam na <sup>1</sup> tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na <sup>1</sup> tumhākam? <sup>2</sup> Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam <sup>2</sup>, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānam na tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam. Bhāsitam pi h' etam:

‡ Suddhagamasamuppādam suddhasaṃkhārasantatiṃ  
 passantassa yathābhūtam na bhayam hoti, Gāmaṇi.  
 Tiṇakatṭhasamam lokam, yadā paññāya passatī,  
 nāññam patthayāte kiñci aññatra appatīsandhiyā <sup>5</sup>.

\* Sn. 1119.

† S. iii, 33; M. i, 140.

‡ Untraced.

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>2-2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. vo.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. evam pi . . . kiñcanam, as after the next quotation.

Vajirā bhikkhunī Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:

\* Kan nu satto <sup>1</sup> ti pacesi māraditṭhigataṃ nu te, suddhasamkhārapuñño 'yaṃ na-y-idha sattūpalabbhati. Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti sabbo <sup>2</sup> ratho iti; evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammuti <sup>3</sup>. Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, dukkham tiṭṭhati veti ca, nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nāññam dukkhā nirujjhati ti,

evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. † Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati <sup>4</sup>, yāvatā rūpassa gati. Vedanaṃ saññaṃ samkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesati, yāvatā viññānassa gati Tassa rūpaṃ sammannesato yāvatā rūpassa gati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ samkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesato yāvatā viññānassa gati, yaṃ pi yassa hoti, ahaṃ ti vā mamaṃ ti vā asmi ti vā; tam pi tassa na hoti ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

‡ Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko ti vuccati ti? Yaṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccati ti. Kiñ c' Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhu kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā, cakkhuviññānaṃ suññaṃ, cakkhusamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vā, tam pi suññaṃ. Soṭaṃ suññaṃ, saddaṃ suññaṃ, ghānaṃ suññaṃ, gandhaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, rasā suññā, kāyo suñño, phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño, dhammo suñño, manoviññānaṃ suññaṃ, manosamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-

\* S. i, 135.

† S. iv, 197.

‡ S. iv, 54.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sato.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saddo.

<sup>3</sup> Si sammati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samanesati.



*Kha-m-asukham* vā, tam pi *suññam* attena vā *attaniyena* vā; *yasmā kho Ānanda suññam* attena vā *attaniyena* vā, *tasmā suñño* loko ti *vuccati* ti, *evam* pi *yassa* n' *atthi* *idam* me ti *paresam* vā pi *kiñcanam*.

*Mamattam* so *asamvīdan* ti. *Mamattā* ti dve *mamattā*, *taṇhāmamattañ* ca *diṭṭhimamattañ* ca . . . pe . . . *idam taṇhāmamattam* . . . pe . . . *idam diṭṭhimamattam*. *Taṇhāmamattam* *pahāya diṭṭhimamattam* *patinissajjitvā* *mamattam* *avindanto* *asamvīdanto* *anadhigacchanto* *appaṭilabhanto* ti, *mamattam* so *asamvīdam*.

*N' atthi me ti na socati* ti *vipariṇatam* vā *vatthum* na *socati*, *vipariṇatasmiṃ* vā *vatthusmiṃ* na *socati*, *cakkhu* me *vipariṇatan* ti na *socati*. *Sotam* me . . . pe . . . *sālohitā* me *vipariṇatā* ti, na *socati* na *kilamati* na *paridevati* na *urattālim* *kandati* na *sammohaṃ āpajjati* ti, n' *atthi* me ti na *socati*. Ten' āha *Bhagavā*:

*Yassa* n' *atthi* *idam* me ti *paresam* vā pi *kiñcanam*,  
*mamattam* so *asamvīdam* n' *atthi* me ti na *socati* ti.

*Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabba-*  
*dhī samo,*  
*tam ānisaṃsam pabrūmi pucchito*  
*avikampiṇam.* 18.

*Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo* ti. *Katamam* *niṭṭhuriyam*? *Idh' ekacco niṭṭhurī*<sup>1</sup> *hoti* *paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu* *issati* *upasuyyati*<sup>2</sup> *issam* *bandhati*; *yam* *evarūpaṃ niṭṭhuriyam*, *niṭṭhuriyakamam* *issā issāyanā issayitattam* *ussuyā* *ussuyanā* *ussuyitatam*; *idam* *vuccati* *niṭṭhuriyam*. *Yass' etam* *niṭṭhuriyam* *pahīnam* *samucchinnaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddham* *abhabbuppattikam*<sup>3</sup> *ñāṇagginā daḍḍham*; so *vuccati* *aniṭṭhurī* ti, *aniṭṭhurī*<sup>4</sup>. *Anānugiddho* ti *gedho* *vuccati* *taṇhā*; *yo rāgo sārāgo* . . . pe . . . *abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam*.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* *yo.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ussuyati.*

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *pe.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchinnō <sup>1</sup> vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko <sup>1</sup> nānagginā daddho; so vuccati anānugiddho. So rūpe agiddho <sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno <sup>3</sup> vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho pahīnagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītārāgo vigatārāgo cattārāgo vantarāgo muttārāgo pahīnārāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisamvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, anitṭhūrī anānugiddho.

*Anejo sabbadhī samo* ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobbo akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā ejā tanhā pahīnā samucchinnā <sup>1</sup> vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā <sup>1</sup> nānagginā daddhā, so vuccati <sup>4</sup> anejo. Ejāya pahīnattā anejo so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati. dukkhe pi na iñjati na calatī na vedhati na ppavedhati na sampavedhatī ti, anejo. *Sabbadhī* <sup>5</sup> samo ti <sup>5</sup>. Sabbam vuccati dvādasāyatanāni; cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandārāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅgato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, so vuccati sabbattha samo sabbattha tādi sabbattha majjhatto sabbattha upekkhako ti, anejo sabbadhī samo.

*Tam ānisamsam pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan* ti avikampinam puggalānam <sup>6</sup> phutṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito ime cattāro ānisamse pabrūmi. Yo so anitṭhūrī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti brūmi ācikkhāmi <sup>7</sup> pakāsemi ti, tam ānisamsam pabrūmi pucchito avikampinam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anitṭhūrī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,  
tam ānisamsam pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sadde.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anajjhāpanno.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. dvādasāya.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.; S sambodhāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> puggalam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi <sup>1</sup>kāci nisamkhiti<sup>1</sup>,  
virato so viyārambhā<sup>2</sup> khemam pas-  
sati sabbadhi. 19.

*Anejassa vijānato* ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā ejā tanhā pahinā samucchinnā <sup>3</sup>vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā<sup>3</sup> nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo. Ejā-ya pahinattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati<sup>4</sup> na calati na vedhati na ppavedhati na sampavedhati<sup>5</sup>, anejassa. *Vijānato* ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yamkiñci samudayadhammam sabbau tam ni-rodhadhamman ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭi-vijjhato ti, anejassa vijānato.

N' atthi kāci nisaṃkhitī ti nisaṃkhiyo vuccanti puññābhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahinā honti ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; ettāvatā nisaṃkhiyo n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, n' atthi<sup>7</sup> kāci nisaṃkhi<sup>7</sup>.

*Virato so viyārambhā* ti viyārambhā<sup>8</sup> vuccati<sup>9</sup> puññābhisamkhāro apuññābhisamkhāro<sup>10</sup> āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhi-

<sup>1-1</sup> S kāni pi saṃthiti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> viriyārabbhā; S viriyārambho, and below.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S pe.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>5</sup> Si °tī ti.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. [na] socati.

<sup>7-7</sup> S kānici saṃkhi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> viriyārabbhō; S om.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. pīṭiviriyārambho vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> S om.

samkhāro ca pahinā honti ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; ettāvatā<sup>1</sup> viyārambhā<sup>2</sup> ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhito nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā<sup>3</sup> ti, virato so viyārambhā.

*Khemam passati sabbadhī* ti bhayakaro<sup>4</sup> rāgo, bhayakaro<sup>5</sup> doso, bhayakaro<sup>5</sup> moho . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . bhayakarā<sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> kilesā. Bhayakarassa rāgassa pahinattā . . . pe . . . <sup>6</sup> bhayakarānam kilesānam pahinattā sabbattha khemam passati, sabbattha abhayam passati, sabbattha anītikam passati, sabbattha anupaddavam passati, sabbattha anupasaggam<sup>7</sup> passati, sabbattha passaddham<sup>8</sup> passati ti, khemam passati sabbadhi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi kāci nisamkhiti,  
virato so viyārambhā khemam passati sabbadhī ti.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate<sup>9</sup>  
muni,  
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassati ti Bhagavā. 20.

*Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate munī* ti. Monam vuccati ñāṇam; <sup>6</sup> yā paññā pajānanā<sup>6</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti, muni. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā na vadati na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na vocharati ti, na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni.

*Santo so vītamaccharo* ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā<sup>10</sup> santo, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* arabbhā; S *ad.* ārambho.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> viriyārabbhā; S *ad.* viriyārambho.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viharati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhayakaram.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S anupassataggam [anupassant<sup>o</sup> ?].

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anupassatṭham; S anupassattatṭham.

<sup>9</sup> S carate, and below.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* samitattā.

gatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo so. *Vītamaccharo* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyam. Yass' etaṃ macchariyam pahīnaṃ samucchinaṃ <sup>1</sup> vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbupattikaṃ <sup>1</sup> nānagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati vītamaccharo vigatamaccharo cattamaccharo vantamaccharo muttamaccharo pahīnamaccharo paṭinissatṭhamaccharo ti, santo so vītamaccharo.

*Nādeti na nirassatī ti, Bhagavā* ti<sup>2</sup>. *Nādeti* ti rūpaṃ nādeti<sup>3</sup> nādiyati<sup>4</sup> na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisandhim bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ nādeti<sup>3</sup> nādiyati<sup>4</sup> na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisati ti, nādeti. *Na nirassatī* ti rūpaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantikaṃ gameti; vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisandhim bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantikaṃ gameti<sup>5</sup>, <sup>6</sup> na nirassati<sup>6</sup>. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni,  
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī ti Bhagavā.

PAÑNARASAMO<sup>3</sup> ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>7</sup>.

1-1 B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> Sī nādayati.

<sup>5</sup> Si gameti ti.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto pannarasamo.

## SOĻASAMO<sup>1</sup> SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe  
 icc-āyasmā Sāriputto  
<sup>3</sup>na suto<sup>3</sup> uda kassaci  
 evaṃ vagguvado<sup>4</sup> satthā tusitā gani-  
 m-āgato. 1.

*Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe* ti ito pubbe na<sup>5</sup> mayā<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā iminā cakkhunā iminā attabhāvena. Yadā Bhagavā tāvatimsabhavane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambasilāyaṃ vassaṃ vuṭṭho devagaṇaparivuto majjhe manimayena sopāṇena Saṅkassanagaram otinṇo imaṃ dassaṃ nam pubbe na diṭṭho ti, na me diṭṭho ito pubbe.

*Icc-āyasmā Sāriputto* ti. *Iccā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *iccā* ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanam guruvacanam<sup>7</sup> sagāraavasappaṭissavacanam etam, āyasmā ti. *Sāriputto* ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ samkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanam abhilāpo ti, icc-āyasmā Sāriputto.

*Na suto uda kassaci* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Udā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *udā* ti. *Kassaci* ti kassaci khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na suto uda kassaci.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °niddesi anukkaṭi.      <sup>3-3</sup> S na-ssuto.

<sup>4</sup> Si v.l. vaggugado; S vaggukādā (below °gado).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S me.

<sup>6</sup> S (B<sup>p</sup> ?) ad. na.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S garu°.

*Evam vagguvado*<sup>1</sup> *satthā* ti *evam vagguvado*<sup>1</sup> *madhura-*  
*vado*<sup>1</sup> *pemaniyavado*<sup>1</sup> *hadayaṅgamavado*<sup>2</sup> *karavikaruda-*  
*mañjussaro*<sup>3</sup>. *Atthaṅgasamannāgato* kho *pana tassa Bha-*  
*gavato mukhato ghoso niccharati, viṣattho ca suviññeyyo*<sup>4</sup>  
*ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindhu*<sup>5</sup> *ca avisāri ca gambhiro ca*  
*ninnādi ca. Yadā*<sup>6</sup> *parisaṃ kho pana so Bhagavā sārena*  
*viññāpeti; na tassa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati.*  
*Brahmassaro kho pana so Bhagavā karavikabhāṇi ti, evaṃ*  
*vagguvado*<sup>1</sup>. *Satthā* ti *satthā*<sup>7</sup> *Bhagavā satthavāho. Ya-*  
*thā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti, corakantāraṃ tā-*  
*reti, vālakantāraṃ tāreti, dubbhikkhakantāraṃ tāreti, nir-*  
*udakantāraṃ*<sup>8</sup> *tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti*<sup>9</sup> *khemanta-*  
*bhūmim sampāpeti; evaṃ eva Bhagavā satthavāho satte*  
*kantāraṃ tāreti; jātikantāraṃ tāreti,*<sup>10</sup> *jarākantāraṃ tāreti*<sup>10</sup>,  
*byādhikantāraṃ tāreti . . . pe . . . maraṇasokaparideva-*  
*dukkhadomanassupāyāsakantāraṃ tāreti, rāgakantāraṃ tā-*  
*reti, dosamohamānaditthikilesaduccaritakantāraṃ tāreti, rā-*  
*gagahaṇaṃ tāreti, dosamohamānaditthigahaṇaṃ tāreti*<sup>11</sup>, *ki-*  
*lesagahaṇaṃ tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti khemantaṃ*  
*amatam nibbānaṃ sampāpeti ti, evaṃ pi Bhagavā satthavā-*  
*ho. Athavā Bhagavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhā-*  
*petā pekkhatā pasādetā ti, evaṃ pi Bhagavā satthavāho.*  
*Athavā Bhagavā*<sup>12</sup> *anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā,*  
*asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa*  
*akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggā-*  
*nugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā*  
*ti, evaṃ pi Bhagavā satthavāho ti, evaṃ vagguvado*  
*satthā.*

*Tusitā gani-m-āgato* ti *Bhagavā tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato*  
*sampajāno mātukucchim okkanto ti, evaṃ pi tusitā gani-*  
*m-āgato.*

<sup>1</sup> S °gado.

<sup>2</sup> S pāhadayaṅgamagado.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> karavikarutamañjusaro.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viññ°.

<sup>5</sup> S bindu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yathā.

<sup>7</sup> S i om.

<sup>8</sup> S i nirudda°; S i nirūdaka°.

<sup>9</sup> Si pattāreti, and below.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

Athavā <sup>1</sup> *tusitā* vuccanti devā <sup>1</sup>. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassaajātā, tusitadevalokato <sup>2</sup> gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Athavā <sup>3</sup> *tusitā* vuccanti arahanto <sup>3</sup>. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā paripunnasamkappā arahantānam gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Gaṇi ti gaṇi, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo ti gaṇi, gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇi, gaṇam pariharatī ti gaṇi, gaṇam ovaḍatī ti gaṇi, gaṇam anusāsati ti gaṇi, visārado gaṇam <sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamati ti gaṇi, gaṇassa <sup>5</sup> sussati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upatṭhapeti ti gaṇi, gaṇam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpeti ti gaṇi, bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇi, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇi, upāsaka-gaṇassa gaṇi <sup>6</sup>, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇi, rājagaṇassa gaṇi, khattiyagaṇassa brāhmaṇagaṇassa vessagaṇassa suddagaṇassa devagaṇassa <sup>6</sup> gaṇi <sup>7</sup>, brahmagaṇassa gaṇi saṅghī gaṇi gaṇācariyo. *Āgato* upagato samupagato <sup>7</sup> sampatto Saṅkassanagarān ti, tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero <sup>8</sup>:

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe iccāyasmā Sāriputto

na suto uda kassaci

evam vagguvado satthā tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti.

sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati  
cakkhumā :

sabbam tamam vinodetva eko ca <sup>9</sup> ratim  
ajjhagā. 2.

*Sadevakassa lokassa* ti sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāyā ti, sadevakassa lokassa.

*Yathā dissati cakkhumā* ti yathā Bhagavantam tāvatim-sabhavane paṇicchatkamūle paṇḍukambalasīlayam nisin nam dhammam desentam devatā passanti, tathā manussā

1-1 B<sup>p</sup> S devā v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>.

2 B<sup>p</sup> S devalokato.

3-3 B<sup>p</sup> S arahanto v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>.

4 B<sup>p</sup> gaṇim.

5 Si gaṇissa; S gaṇāya.

6 S om.

7 B<sup>p</sup> S om.

8 B<sup>p</sup> Si thero Sāriputto. always in this formula

9 B<sup>p</sup> va.



passanti. Yathā manussā passanti, tathā devatā passanti. Yathā devānam dissati, tathā manussānam dissati. Yathā manussānam dissati, tathā devānam dissati ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Yathā vā pan' ete bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adantā dantavaṇṇena dissanti, asantā santavaṇṇena dissanti, anupasantā<sup>1</sup> upasantavaṇṇena dissanti, anibbutā nibbutavaṇṇena dissanti; patirūpako mattikākundaḷo va lohamāso<sup>2</sup> va suvaṇṇacchanno caranti loke parivāracchannā anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā ti, na Bhagavā evam pi<sup>3</sup> dissati. Bhagavā bhūtena tacchena tathena yāthāvena aviparittena sabhāvena danto dantavaṇṇena dissati, santo santavaṇṇena dissati, upasanto upasantavaṇṇena dissati, nibbuto nibbutavaṇṇena dissati, akampita-iriyāpathā ca buddhā bhagavanto pañḍhisampannā ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā visuddhasaddo<sup>4</sup> bhaṭṭakittisaddasiloko<sup>5</sup> nāgabhavane ca supaṇṇabhavane ca yak-khabhavane ca asurabhavane ca gandhabbabhavane ca mahārājabhavane ca indabhavane ca brahmabhavane ca<sup>6</sup> etādiso ca tādiso ca tato ca bhiyyo ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> dasabalehi samannāgato catūhi vesārajjehi catūhi paṭisambhidāhi chahi abhiññāhi chahi buddha'thammehi tejena ca balena ca guṇena ca viriyena ca paññāya ca dissati ñāyati paññāyati.

\* Dūre santo pakāśenti himavanto va pabbato  
asant' ettha na dissanti rattim khittā yathā sarā ti;

evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā<sup>7</sup>.

Cakkhumā ti. Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā; mamsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā,<sup>8</sup> dibbena cakkhunā<sup>8</sup> pi cakkhumā, paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā, buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā, samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

\* Dh. 304.

<sup>1</sup> S apasantā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gatakitti°.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lohaḍḍhamāro.

<sup>4</sup> Si °saddho; S °satto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. devabhavane ca eso ca.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dibbacakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Maṃsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā samvijjanti: nīlo ca vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitaḥ ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo, odāto ca vaṇṇo; <sup>1</sup> yattha ca Bhagavato <sup>1</sup> akkhiḥlomāni <sup>2</sup> patitthitāni, taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikam dassaneyyaṃ ummārapupphasamānam <sup>3</sup>. Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇam pāsādikam dassaneyyaṃ kaṇṇikārapupphasamānam <sup>4</sup>. Ubhato ca akkhikuṭṭhāni <sup>5</sup> Bhagavato lohitaḥkāni honti sulohitaḥkāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni indagopakasamāni. <sup>6</sup> Majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ alūkhamaṃ <sup>7</sup> siniddham <sup>8</sup> pāsādikam dassaneyyaṃ alārikatthakaḥsamānam <sup>9</sup>. Tassa parato odātaṃ hoti su-odātaṃ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsādikam dassaneyyaṃ osadhitārakasamānam. Tena Bhagavā pākātikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāva-pariyāpannena purimasucaritakammābhiniḥbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca. Yādā pi caturaṅgasamānāgate andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca atthaṅgamito hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho <sup>10</sup> abbhutthito hoti; evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamānāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati. N' atthi so kūṭo <sup>11</sup> vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya. Ekaṇ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pakkhiḥpeyya, taṃ nēva tilaphalaṃ uddhareyya, evaṃ parisuddham Bhagavato pākātikaṃ maṃsacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ mānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne <sup>12</sup>, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> akkhiḥlomāni ca b. y. ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ummāpuppha°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kaṇi°.

<sup>5</sup> Si °kupāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °samānāni.

<sup>7</sup> S asubham.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S suddham.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> addarittḥhaka°; S daddarittḥhaka°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāla°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kūṭto; S kūḍḍo.

<sup>12</sup> S uppajja°, and below.

pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādittṭhikā micchādittṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>1</sup>; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādittṭhikā sammādittṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ ānusaṅgaṃ satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamaṇe, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātum passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catusso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, viśam<sup>2</sup> pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, timsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattālisaṃ pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsaṃ pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, sahaṣṣim pi<sup>3</sup> cūlanikaṃ lokadhātum<sup>3</sup> passeyya, dviśaṣṣim pi majjhikaṃ<sup>4</sup> lokadhātum<sup>5</sup> passeyya, tiśaṣṣim pi<sup>6</sup> mahāsaṣṣim pi lokadhātum passeyya. So<sup>7</sup> yāvatakaṃ<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi<sup>7</sup> cakkhumā? Bhagavā mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño hāsapaṇño javanapaṇño tikkhapaṇño nibbedhikaṃ paṇño<sup>9</sup> paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnāṇo<sup>10</sup> adhigatapaṭisaṃbhido catuvesārajappatto dasabaladhārī<sup>11</sup> purisāsabho purisasiho purisaṇāgo purisājaṇño

<sup>1</sup> S uppannā, and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> visati; S viśatim.

<sup>3-3</sup> S cūlanikalokadhātuyo.

<sup>4</sup> S °ikā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °dhātuyo.

<sup>6</sup> Si ad. lokadhātum passeyya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pana.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nibbedhika°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabhinda°; S pabhinnando.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dasaphalabala°.

purisadhoreyho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā<sup>1</sup> nijjhāpetā pekkhatā<sup>2</sup> pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannessa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato añātāṃ aditthaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ<sup>3</sup> paññāya. Atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ<sup>4</sup> upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti. Yan kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi<sup>6</sup> jānitabbaṃ attatto vā, paratto vā, ubhayatto vā, ditthidhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramatto vā, sabbaṃ taṃ antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Atite Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭiḥataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate appaṭiḥataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne appaṭiḥataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Sabbhaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbhaṃ vacikammaṃ sabbhaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ<sup>7</sup> ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamañña-pariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ hetthimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ hetthimaṃ nātivattati; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino honti; evaṃ eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamañña-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paññ°.<sup>2</sup> S pekkhapetā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aphasitaṃ; S apassitaṃ.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atitāṃ anāgataṃ p°.<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* ābādham.<sup>6</sup> S *ad.* dhammaṃ.<sup>7</sup> S neyyaṃ p°.

pariyantaṭṭhāyino. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñānam; yāvatakaṃ ñānaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñānaṃ, ñānapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ, neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñānaṃ na-ppavattati. Ñānaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānaṃ parivattati. Sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā<sup>1</sup> ākaṅkhaṭṭhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cit-tuppādaṭṭhapaṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānaṃ parivattati. Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayaṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe<sup>2</sup> satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāne parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya antomahāsamudde parivattanti, evaṃ eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāne parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhi antamaso garulaṃ<sup>3</sup> venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāsaṃ padese parivattanti, evaṃ eva ye pi te sārīputtasamaṃ paññāya, te pi buddhañānaṃ padese parivattanti. Buddhañānaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatiṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā<sup>4</sup> kataparappavādā vālavedhirūpā vobhinanta<sup>5</sup> maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañham<sup>6</sup> abhisankharitvā abhisankharitvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti<sup>7</sup>. Kathitā ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā tatthā atiro-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °bandhā, *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Si bhabbhabhabbe; S babbhababbe.

<sup>3</sup> Si gurulaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> garulham; S garulaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si nipuṇā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te bh°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pañhe.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* gulāni ca paticchannāni ca; S *ad.* catu gulāni ca parittāni ca.

cati, yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarikiniyam vā app' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapositāni<sup>1</sup>. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni samodakattḥhitāni. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā<sup>2</sup> accuggamma tiṭṭhanti<sup>2</sup> anupalittāni udakena; evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā: ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ nānācarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakatham katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanam ācikkhati. Mohacaritam Bhagavā puggalam<sup>3</sup> uddesaparipucchāya<sup>4</sup> kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatim ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyam nimittam ācikkhati buddhasubodhim dhammasudhammatam saṅghasupaṭipattim sīlāni ca attano. Nānācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa vipassanānimittam ācikkhati aniccākāram dukkhākāram anattākāram.

\* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhanitṭhito  
yathā pi passe janatam samantato,  
tathūpamam dhammamayam Sumedha

\* Itv. § 38.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °posini.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> accuggammatṭhanti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puggalassa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> uddese p°.

pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,  
sokāvatinnam<sup>1</sup> janatam-m-apeetasoko  
avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtan ti;

evam Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutaññanam. Bhagavā sabbaññutaññanena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato. Na tassa adittham<sup>2</sup> idh' atthi<sup>2</sup> kiñci atho aviññātam ajānitabbam, sabbam abhiññāsi, yad atthi neyyam; tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti; evam Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ti, yathā dissati cakkhumā.

Sabbam tamam vinodetvā ti sabbam rāgatamam dosatamam mohatamam mānatamam ditthitamam kilesatamam duccharitatamam andhakaraṇam acakkhukaraṇam aññānakaraṇam paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhikam anibbānasamvattanikam nuditvā<sup>3</sup> panuditvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvam gametvā ti, sabbam tamam vinodetvā.

Eko ca<sup>4</sup> ratim ajjhagū ti. Eko<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko, adutiyatthena eko, tanhāya pahānaṭṭhena eko, ekantavitarāgo ti eko, ekantavītadoso ti eko, ekantavītamoho ti eko, ekantanikkilesa ti eko, ekāyanamaggam gato ti eko, anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko? Bhagavā daharo va samāno susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbāññena<sup>6</sup> samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānam mātāpitūnam assumukhānam rudantānam vilapantānam, ñātisaṅgham pahāya, sabbam yasapalibodham<sup>7</sup> chinditvā, putta-dārapalibodham chinditvā, ñātipalibodham chinditvā, mitāmaccapalibodham chinditvā, sannidhipalibodham chinditvā, kesamassum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvam upa-

<sup>1</sup> Si °kiṇṇam.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si addhatthi.

<sup>3</sup> Si S om.

<sup>4</sup> Si B<sup>p</sup> va.

<sup>5</sup> Si B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yobbanena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gharāvāsap°.

gantvā eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko.

Katham Bhagavā adutiyaṭṭhena eko? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manusarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni. So <sup>1</sup>eko carati <sup>1</sup>eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, <sup>2</sup>eko nisīdati <sup>2</sup>, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko <sup>3</sup> viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā adutiyaṭṭhena eko.

Katham Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko? So evaṃ eko adutiyo appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto najjā Nerañjarāya tire bodhirukkhamūle mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto <sup>4</sup>Māraṃ sasenam <sup>4</sup> Namuciṃ pamattabandhuṃ vi-dhamitvā <sup>5</sup> taṇhaṃ jāliniṃ saritaṃ <sup>5</sup> visattikaṃ pajahati <sup>6</sup> vinodeti <sup>7</sup> byantikaṃ roti <sup>8</sup>, anabhāvaṃ gameti.

\* Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīghaṃ addhāna samsaram itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattati.

Etam ādinavaṃ ṇatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko.

Katham Bhagavā ekantavītarāgo ti eko? Rāgassa pahīnattā ekantavītarago ti eko, dosassa pahīnattā ekantavītadoso ti eko, mohassa pahīnattā ekantavītamoho ti eko, kilesānaṃ pahīnattā ekantanikkhilesa ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā ekāyanamaggam gato ti eko? Ekāyanamaggo <sup>9</sup> vuccati cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammap-

\* Sn. 740, 741.

1-1 Si om.

2-2 B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

3 B<sup>p</sup> S om.

4-4 S mārasenam; B<sup>p</sup> ad. kaṇhaṃ; S ad. gaṇaṇhaṃ.

5-5 B<sup>p</sup> S taṇhājāliniṃvisaritaṃ.

6 S pajahasi.

7 B<sup>p</sup> S vinodesi.

8 B<sup>p</sup> byantikaṃ rosi akāsi; S byanti-akāsi.

9 S ad. ti.



\* *Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī<sup>1</sup>  
maggam pajānāti hitānukampī;  
etena maggena atarimsu pubbe  
tarissanti yeva taranti oghan ti.*

Katham Bhagavā eko anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko ? Bodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Bhagavā tena bodhiñāṇena sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti bujji, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti bujji, sabbe dhammā anattā ti bujji, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti bujji . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ ti bujji, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti bujji . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti bujji<sup>2</sup>, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bujji, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti bujji, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti bujji, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bujji, ime āsavā ti bujji, <sup>3</sup>ayaṃ āvasa-samudayo ti bujji, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti bujji<sup>3</sup>, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bujji, <sup>4</sup>ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti bujji<sup>4</sup>, ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti bujji, <sup>4</sup>ime dhammā<sup>4</sup> pahātabbā ti <sup>4</sup>bujji, ime dhammā<sup>4</sup> bhāvetabbā ti <sup>4</sup>bujji, ime dhammā<sup>4</sup> sacchikātabbā ti bujji, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> bujji, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> bujji, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ ca samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> bujji, yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti bujji. Athavā

<sup>1</sup> S khayantatidassi.  
<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.  
<sup>5</sup> Si cā ti.

2 S *ad.* pe.  
4-4 B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

yaṃ kiñci<sup>1</sup> bujjhitabbam<sup>2</sup> paṭibujjhitabbam sambujjhitabbam<sup>3</sup> adhigantabbam phusitabbam sacchikātabbam, sabbaṃ taṃ tena bodhiñāṇena bujjhi anubujjhi paṭibujjhi sambujjhi sammābujjhi adhigacchi paṭilabhi<sup>4</sup> phusesi<sup>5</sup> sacchikāsi; evaṃ Bhagavā eko anuttaram sammāsambodhim<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho ti eko.

*Ratim ajjhagā* ti. *Ratim* ti nekkhammaratim pavivekaratim<sup>6</sup> upasamaratim sambodhiratim *ajjhagā* samajjhagā<sup>1</sup> adhigacchi phusesi sacchikāsi ti, eko ca ratim ajjhagā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:  
sabbam<sup>7</sup> tamam vinodetvā eko ca<sup>7</sup> ratim ajjhagā ti.

Taṃ Buddham asitaṃ tādidaṃ akuhaṃ  
gaṇim āgataṃ  
bahunnam<sup>8</sup> idha baddhānam atthi  
pañhena āgamaṃ. 3.

*Taṃ Buddham asitaṃ tādidaṃ* ti. *Buddho* ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sammā saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto<sup>9</sup>, balesu ca vasibhāvaṃ patto<sup>9</sup>. *Buddho* ti ken' atthena *Buddho*? *Bujjhitā* saccāni ti *Buddho*. *Bodhetā* pajāyā ti *Buddho*. *Sabbaññutāya* *Buddho*. *Sabbadassāvitāya* *Buddho*. *Anaññeyyatāya* *Buddho*. *Vikasitāya*<sup>10</sup> *Buddho*. *Khīnāsavaśaṅkhātena* *Buddho*. *Nirupakkilesasaṅkhātena* *Buddho*. *Ekantavītarāgo* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantavītadoso* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantavītamoho* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantanikkilesa* ti *Buddho*. *Ekāyanamaggam* gato ti *Buddho*<sup>11</sup>. *Eko anuttaram sammāsambodhim* abhisambuddho<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> *Buddho* ti<sup>4</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>3</sup> S *sampatibho*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *phassesi*; S *passemi*.

<sup>7</sup> Si B<sup>p</sup> *va*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *pāpuni*.

<sup>11</sup> Si *ad*. ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad*. *anubujjhitabbam*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *vivekaratim*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *bahum*; S *bahunam*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *visavitāya*; S *viparītāya*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *abhisambuddhattā*.

abuddhi-<sup>1</sup> ihatattā buddhipaṭilābhā<sup>1</sup> Buddho. Buddho ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ katam, na pītaṃ katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñāṭisālohitehi katam, na samānabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Buddho ti, taṃ Buddhānaṃ.

*Astaṇ* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca.

Katamo taṇhānissayo? Yāvatā<sup>2</sup> taṇhāsamkhātena sīma-katam odhikataṃ pariyantikatam<sup>3</sup> pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvatā<sup>4</sup> mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavalavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo<sup>5</sup> raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṇ ca kevalam pi mahāpaṭṭhaviṃ taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā atṭhasatataṇhāviparittaṃ<sup>6</sup>; ayam taṇhānissayo.

Katamo diṭṭhinissayo? Visativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi<sup>7</sup>, dasavattukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavattukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭigāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ tiṭṭhāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; ayam diṭṭhinissayo. Buddhassa Bhagavato taṇhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhinissayo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhānissayassa pahīnattā diṭṭhinissayassa paṭinissatṭhattā Bhagavā cakkhum anissito, sotam ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ manam anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsaṃ lābham ya-saṃ pasamsaṃ sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S buddhipaṭilābhā, and S ad. sacchikāpaññaṇ ti yadi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yāva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pariyanta°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. mamaṃ; S ad. mama.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °rājatṭhaniyo; S °rājadhāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atṭhasatataṇhāvicaritaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Si sakāya°.

arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam sañ-  
ñābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam eka-  
vokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam ati-  
tam anāgataṃ paccuppannam ditṭhasutamutaviññātabbe  
dhamme asito<sup>1</sup> anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito ana-  
dhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vi-  
mariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, taṃ Buddham asitaṃ.

*Tādin* ti Bhagavā pañcaḥ' ākārehi tādi: itṭhānitṭhe tādi,  
cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, tamniddesā  
tādi.

Katham Bhagavā itṭhānitṭhe tādi? Bhagavā lābhe pi  
tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi  
tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi, ekañ<sup>2</sup>  
ce bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyum, ekañ ce bāhaṃ vāsiyā tac-  
cheyyum<sup>3</sup>, amukasmim n' atthi rāgo, amukasmim n' atthi  
paṭighaṃ, anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātivīti-  
vatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto; evaṃ Bhagavā itṭhā-  
nitṭhe tādi.

Katham Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi? <sup>4</sup> Bhagavā cattāvī ti  
tādi<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato<sup>5</sup> rāgo catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭ-  
ṭho, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā maccha-  
riyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno  
mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe darathā  
sabbe parilāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisamkhārā cattā  
vantā muttā pahīnā paṭinissaṭṭhā; evaṃ Bhagavā cattāvī  
ti tādi.

Katham Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Bhagavā kāmoghaṃ  
tiṇṇo, bhavoghaṃ<sup>6</sup> tiṇṇo, ditṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇo, avijjoghaṃ  
tiṇṇo, sabbasamsārapathaṃ tiṇṇo nitinṇo<sup>7</sup> atikkanto sama-  
tikkanto vītivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo gataddho  
gatadiso gatakoṭiko<sup>8</sup> pālita brahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhip-  
patto bhāvitamaggo pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchi-  
katanirodho. Dukkhaṃ tassa pariññātaṃ, samudayo pa-  
hīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si om.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ekac.<sup>3</sup> S °eyya.<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °tā.<sup>6</sup> S rāgoghaṃ.<sup>7</sup> S upatinno.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °yo.

abhiññātāṃ, <sup>1</sup> pariññeyyaṃ pariññātāṃ <sup>1</sup>. pahātabbāṃ pahī-  
 nam, bhāvetabbāṃ bhāvitāṃ, sacchikātabbāṃ sacchikatāṃ;  
 so ukkhittapaligho saṅkiṇṇaparikkho abbūlhesiko niraggalo  
 ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto pañcaṅgavippa-  
 hīno chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panu-  
 ṇapaccekasacco samavayasatṭhesano anāvilaṣaṅkappo pas-  
 saddhakāyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño kevali  
 vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So  
 n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā tīhito; n' eva paja-  
 hati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā tīhito; n' eva visineti, na ussi-  
 neti, visinetvā tīhito; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti, vi-  
 dhupetvā tīhito; asekkhena <sup>2</sup> sīlakkhandhena samannāgatattā  
 tīhito, asekkhena <sup>2</sup> samādhikkhandhena samannāgatattā tīhi-  
 to, asekkhena <sup>2</sup> paññākhandhena samannāgatattā tīhito,  
 asekkhena <sup>2</sup> vimuttikkhandhena samannāgatattā tīhito,  
 asekkhena <sup>2</sup> vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā  
 tīhito, saccāṃ paṭipādayitvā tīhito; evaṃ samatikkamitvā  
 tīhito, kilesaggim pariādayitvā tīhito, aparigamanatāya  
 tīhito, kaṭam samādāya tīhito, muttipatisevanatāya <sup>3</sup> tīhito,  
 mettāya pārisuddhiyā tīhito, karuṇāya pārisuddhiyā tīhito,  
 muditāya pārisuddhiyā tīhito, upekkhāya <sup>4</sup> pārisuddhiyā  
 tīhito, accantapārisuddhiyā <sup>5</sup> tīhito, akammaññatāya pāri-  
 suddhiyā tīhito, vimuttattā tīhito, santusitattā tīhito, kha-  
 ndhapariyante tīhito, dhātupariyante tīhito, āyatanapariyante  
 tīhito, gatipariyante tīhito, upapattipariyante <sup>6</sup> tīhito, paṭi-  
 sandhipariyante tīhito, bhavapariyante tīhito, saṃsārapa-  
 riyante tīhito, vaṭṭapariyante tīhito, antimabhava <sup>7</sup> tīhito,  
 antimasamussaya <sup>8</sup> tīhito, antimadehadharo Bhagavā.

\* Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo carimo 'yaṃ samussayo  
 jātimaraṇasamsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādī.

\* Thag. 202, with variants.

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asekkhena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muttapaṭi°.

<sup>4</sup> S upekkhā.

<sup>5</sup> S appapāri°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upapattiya°; S uppatti°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antime bh°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antime s°.

Katham Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi ? Bhagavato rāgā cittam muttam vimuttam suvimuttam, dosā cittam <sup>1</sup>muttam vimuttam suvimuttam <sup>1</sup>, mohā cittam <sup>1</sup>muttam vimuttam suvimuttam <sup>1</sup>, kodhā upanāhā makkhā palāsā issā <sup>2</sup>macchariyā māyāya <sup>3</sup>sāṭheyyā thambhā sārambhā mānā atimānā madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadara-thehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābbhisāṅkhārehi cittam muttam vimuttam suvimuttam; evam Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi.

Katham Bhagavā tamniddesā tādi ? Bhagavā sīle sati, sīlavā ti tamniddesā tādi. Saddhāya sati, saddho ti tamniddesā tādi. Viriye sati, viriyavā ti tamniddesā tādi. Satiyā sati, satimā ti tamniddesā tādi. Samādhisimā sati, samāhito ti tamniddesā tādi. Paññāya sati, paññavā ti tamniddesā tādi. Vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti tamniddesā tādi. Abhiññāya sati, chalaḥhiñño ti tamniddesā tādi. Bale <sup>4</sup>sati, dasabalo ti tamniddesā tādi; evam Bhagavā tamniddesā tādi ti, tam Buddham asitam tādīm.

Akuham gaṇim āgatan ti. Akuho ti tiṇi kuhanavattthūni: paccayapaṭisevanasamkhātam kuhanavattthu, iriyāpathasamkhātam kuhanavattthu, sāmantaajappanasamkhātam kuhanavattthu.

Katamam paccayapaṭisevanasamkhātam kuhanavattthu ? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhum nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi pāpiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam bhiyyo kamyatam upādāya cīvaram paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātam paccakkhāti, senāsanam paccakkhāti, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paccakkhāti. So evam āha: kim samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena ? Eтам sārappam yam samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghātiṃ karitvā dhāreyya. Kim samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena ? Eтам sārappam, yam samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvitam <sup>5</sup>kap-

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S issāya.<sup>3</sup> Si om.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dasabale.<sup>5</sup> Si jīvikam.

peyya. Kim samanassa mahagghena senāsanena ? Etam sārubbam yaṃ samaṇo rukkhamūliko vā<sup>1</sup> abbhokāsiko vā. Kim samanassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena ? Etam sārubbam, yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttana haritakikhaṇḍena osadham<sup>2</sup> kareyyā ti tadupādāya lūkham cīvaram dhāreti, lūkham piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjati<sup>3</sup>, lūkham senāsanam paṭisevati, lūkham gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati. Tam evaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayam samaṇo appiccho santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āradhaviṛiyo dhūtavādo ti, bhiyyo<sup>4</sup> nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tinnaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum punnaṃ pasavati; saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasavati, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasavati. Tumhākañ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca samvījati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sacāhaṃ na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññaṇa paribāhirā bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ iminā attho, api ca tumhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmi ti, tadupādāya bahum pi cīvaram paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātāṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi senāsanam paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭigaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idam vuccati<sup>5</sup> paccayaṇṇasamākhātāṃ kuhanavattun ti<sup>6</sup>.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasamākhātāṃ kuhanavattun ? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhīppāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvēssati<sup>7</sup> ti gamanam saṇṭhapeti, thānam saṇṭhapeti, nisajjaṃ saṇṭhapeti, seyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> saṇṭhapeti<sup>9</sup>, paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisidati, paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* assa.

<sup>2</sup> Si osatham; S osaddam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paribhuñjati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* bhiyyo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sambhavissati; S sampāvissati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayananti; S *om.*

hito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyam kappeti, āpāthakajjhāyī va hoti. Evarūpā<sup>1</sup> iriyā-pathassa āthapanā<sup>2</sup> thapanā<sup>3</sup> saṇṭhapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyam kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idam vuccati<sup>4</sup> iriyāpathasamkhātam kuhanavatthu.

Katamam sāmantaajappanasamkhātam kuhanavatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evam maṃ jano sambhāvēssati ti; ariyadhammasannissitam vācam bhāsati: yo evarūpam cīvaram dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpam pattam dhāreti, lohathālakam dhāreti, dhammakarakam<sup>5</sup> dhāreti, parisāvanam dhāreti, kuṇḍikam dhāreti, upāhanam dhāreti, kāyabandhanam dhāreti, āyogam dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo ācariyo samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyakā mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihare vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe aḍḍhayoge vasati, pāsāde vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyam vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māle vasati, uttāṇḍe<sup>6</sup> vasati, upatṭhānasālāyam vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhāmūle vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko kuhakuho<sup>7</sup> lapalapo<sup>8</sup> mukhasambhāvito, ayam samaṇo imāsam evarūpānam santānam<sup>4</sup> viharasamāpattinam lābhī ti, tādisam gambhīram gūḷham nipuṇnam<sup>9</sup> paṭicchannam lokuttarasuññatāpaṭisamyuttam<sup>10</sup> katham kathesi<sup>11</sup>; yā evarupā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyam kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattam; idam vuccati<sup>4</sup> sāmantaajappanasamkhātam kuhanavatthu.

Buddhassa Bhagavato imāni tīni kuhanavatthūni pahināni samucchināni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhab-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yā evarūpā vā; S yā evarūpā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S dhato.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °karanam: Si kārakam.

<sup>6</sup> Si utāṇḍe; cf. p. 266.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kuhakakuḥako.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lapakalapako; S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nipuṇam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lokuttaram s°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S katheti.



bupphattikāni nānagginā dadḍhāni; tasmā Buddho akuho ti<sup>1</sup>, akuham.

*Gaṇim āgatan ti.* <sup>2</sup> *Gaṇi* ti<sup>2</sup> gaṇi, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo<sup>2</sup> ti gaṇi<sup>2</sup>, gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇi, gaṇaṃ pariharati ti gaṇi, gaṇaṃ ovaḍati ti gaṇi, gaṇaṃ anusāsati ti gaṇi, visārado gaṇaṃ upasaṅkamati ti gaṇi, gaṇassa sussu-sati sotam odahati aññācittam upatṭhapeti ti gaṇi, gaṇaṃ akusalā vutṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhapeti ti gaṇi<sup>3</sup>, bhikkhu-gaṇassa gaṇi, bhikkhunigaṇassa gaṇi<sup>3</sup>, upāsakagaṇassa gaṇi, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇi, rājagaṇassa gaṇi, khattiyagaṇassa ga-  
ṇi, brāhmanagaṇassa gaṇi, vessagaṇassa gaṇi, suddagaṇassa gaṇi, brahmagaṇassa gaṇi, devagaṇassa gaṇi, saṅghī gaṇi, gaṇācariyo<sup>4</sup> āgato<sup>5</sup> upāgato<sup>5</sup> samupāgato<sup>5</sup> sampatto<sup>5</sup> Saṅ-  
kassanagaran ti, akuham gaṇim āgatan.

*Bahunnam<sup>6</sup> idha baddhānan ti.* <sup>7</sup> *Bahunnan* ti<sup>7</sup> bahun-  
nam khattiyānam brāhmanānam vessānam suddānam ga-  
haṭṭhānam<sup>8</sup> devānam manussānam. *Baddhānan* ti bad-  
dhānam baddhacarānam paricārikānam sissānan ti, bahun-  
nam idha baddhānam.

*Atthi pañhena āgaman ti* pañhena<sup>9</sup> atthiko āgato 'mhi,  
pañham pucchitukāmo āgato 'mhi, pañham sotukāmo āgā-  
to 'mhi<sup>9</sup> ti, evam pi atthi pañhena āgamanam. Athavā pañ-  
hatthikānam pañhapucchikānam<sup>10</sup> pañham sotukāmānam  
āgamanam abhikkamanam upasaṅkamanam payirupāsana  
siyā ti<sup>11</sup> evam pi atthi pañhena āgamanam. Athavā pañhā-  
gamo tuyham atthi, tvam asi<sup>12</sup> alamatto<sup>13</sup> mayā pucchitam<sup>14</sup>  
kathetum vissajjetum<sup>15</sup> vattuss' etam<sup>15</sup> bhāran ti<sup>16</sup>, evam pi  
atthi pañhena āgamanam. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

<sup>1</sup> Si *ad.* tam. <sup>2-2</sup> S *om.* <sup>3</sup> S *om.* <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °yam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tam. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bahunam, *and below.*

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* pabbajitānam.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atthikā 'mha āgatā p. pucchitukām' amha āgatā  
p. sotukāmā āgat' amhā; S *the same with corruptions.*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pañham p°; S pañham pucchā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atthi ti; S atthi.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pi pahuvīsavi; S pi bahuvisavi.

<sup>13</sup> S °attho.

<sup>14</sup> Codd. °tum.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vahassetum; S vatuyeta (=vatusetam). <sup>16</sup> S bhaneti.

Taṃ Buddham asitaṃ tādimaṃ akuhaṃ gaṇimaṃ āgataṃ  
bahunnam<sup>1</sup> idha baddhānaṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ ti.

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rit-  
tam āsanaṃ  
rukkaṃ mūlaṃ susānaṃ vā, pabbatā-  
naṃ guhāsu vā. 4.

*Bhikkhuno vijigucchato ti. Bhikkhuno ti kalyāṇaputhujana-  
nassa vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā ti<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhuno. Viji-  
gucchato ti jātiyā vijigucchato<sup>3</sup> jarāya byādhinā<sup>4</sup> maraṇena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi vijiguc-  
chato, nerayikena dukkheṇa tiracchānāyonikena dukkheṇa  
pittivisayikena<sup>5</sup> dukkheṇa mānusakena dukkheṇa gabbhok-  
kantimūlakena<sup>6</sup> dukkheṇa gabbhe t̥hitimūlakena<sup>6</sup> dukkheṇa  
jātass' upanibandhakena dukkheṇa jātassa parādheyyakeṇa  
dukkheṇa attūpakkamena dukkheṇa parūpakkamena duk-  
kheṇa dukkhadukkheṇa saṅkhāradukkheṇa vipariṇāmaduk-  
kheṇa cakkhurogena dukkheṇa sotarogena dukkheṇa ghā-  
narogena dukkheṇa jivhārogena dukkheṇa kāyārogena duk-  
kheṇa sīsarogena dukkheṇa kaṇṇārogena dukkheṇa mu-  
kharogena dukkheṇa dantarogena dukkheṇa kāsena sāsena  
pināsena ḍāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhan-  
dikāya<sup>7</sup> sūlāya visūcīkāya kuṭṭheṇa gaṇḍena kilāsena so-  
sena apamārena dadduyā<sup>8</sup> kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya  
vitacchikāya lohiteṇa pittena madhumehena aṃsāya pīla-  
kāya bhagandalāya<sup>9</sup> pīttasamutṭhānehi<sup>10</sup> ābādhehi semha-  
samutṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamutṭhānehi ābādhehi sanni-  
pātikehi ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamapari-  
hārajehi ābādhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipā-  
kajehi ābādhehi sīteṇa uḥheṇa jighacchāya pipāsāya uccā-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bahunam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S hi.

<sup>3-4</sup> S janayabbyādhinā.

<sup>4</sup> S petti°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gabbhe o°.

<sup>6</sup> S vasatimulakena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pakkhinikāya.

<sup>8</sup> Si danduya; S daddayā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °lena.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ena, and so on to ābādhehi last line.

rena passāvena dāmsamakasavātāpasirimsapasamphassehi<sup>1</sup>  
 dukkhehi<sup>1</sup> mātumaraṇena dukkhena pitumaraṇena duk-  
 khena bhātumaraṇena dukkhena<sup>2</sup> bhaginimaraṇena duk-  
 khena<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>puttamarāṇena dukkhena<sup>2,3</sup> dhītumaraṇena duk-  
 khena<sup>2</sup> ñātibyasanena bhogabyasanena rogabyasanena sila-  
 byasanena diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena vijigucchato aṭṭiyato<sup>4</sup>  
 harāyato jigucchato ti, bhikkhuno vijigucchato.

*Bhajato rittam āsanam* ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati,  
 mañco piṭham bhisi bibbohanam<sup>2</sup> taṭṭikā cammakhandho  
 tinasantharo<sup>5</sup> pannasantharo<sup>6</sup> palālasantharo<sup>7</sup>. Tam āsa-  
 nam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam,  
 asappāyasaddasavanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asap-  
 pāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rittam vivittam<sup>8</sup> pavivittam<sup>9</sup>.  
 Āsanam bhajato sambhajato<sup>10</sup> sevato nisevato samsevato  
 paṭisevato ti, bhajato rittam āsanam.

*Rukkhamūlam susānam vā* ti rukkhamūlam yeva rukkha-  
 mūlam, susānam yeva susānam ti, rukkhamūlam susānam  
 vā.

*Pabbatānam guhāsu vā* ti pabbatā yeva pabbatā kandarā  
 yeva kandarā giriguhā yeva giriguhā pabbatantarikāyo<sup>11</sup>  
 vuccanti<sup>12</sup> pabbatagabbharā<sup>13</sup> pabbatānam<sup>2</sup> ti, pabbatānam  
 guhāsu vā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanam  
 rukkhamūlam susānam vā, pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti.

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, gīvantō tattha  
 bheravā,  
 yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose  
 sayanāsaṇe. 5.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ena.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> S °santāro.

<sup>7</sup> Si palāsa°; S °santāro.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. tam pavivittam.

<sup>11</sup> S °kāyeva.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabbhārā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> Si aṭṭiyato.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S ad. tam.

<sup>10</sup> Si om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vuccati.

*Uccāvacesu sayanesū* ti. <sup>1</sup>*Uccāvacesu* ti<sup>1</sup> uccāvacesu hī-napanītesu chekapāpakesu. <sup>2</sup>*Sayanesū* ti<sup>2</sup>. Sayanam vuc-cati senāsanam vihāro addhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā ti, uccāvacesu sayanesu.

*Gīvanto*<sup>3</sup> *tattha bheravā* ti. *Gīvanto*<sup>3</sup> ti gīvanto kuj-janto<sup>4</sup> nadanto saddam karonto. Athavā kīvanto<sup>5</sup> katī kittakā kivatakā<sup>5</sup> kivabahukā<sup>5</sup>. *Te bheravā* ti sihā byag-ghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā<sup>6</sup> hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu māṇavā katakammā vā akatakammā vā ti, gīvanto tattha bheravā.

*Yehi bhikkhu na vedheyyā* ti. *Yehi* ti yehi bheravehi<sup>7</sup> bherave passitvā vā siṇitvā vā na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya, na santāsam āpajjeyya; <sup>8</sup>abhirū assa<sup>8</sup> acham-bhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhayabheravo vigataloma-hamso vihareyyā ti, yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya.

*Nigghose sayanāsane* ti appasadde appanigghose vijana-vāte manussarāhaseyyake paṭisallānasārūpe senāsane ti, nigghose sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, gīvanto tattha bheravā,  
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane ti.

Katī parissayā loke gacchato aga-  
tam<sup>9</sup> disam,  
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi  
sayanāsane. 6.

*Katī parissayā loke* ti. *Katī* ti katī kittakā kivattakā<sup>10</sup> kivabahukā<sup>11</sup>. *Parissayā* ti dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca. Katame pākāṭaparissayā? Sihā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā<sup>12</sup> vā assu māṇavā<sup>13</sup> katakammā vā

1-1 Si om.

2-2 B<sup>p</sup> S om.

3 B<sup>p</sup> khivanto, and below.

4 B<sup>p</sup> S kujanto.

5 B<sup>p</sup> kimv°.

6 B<sup>p</sup> mahimsā; S gonā mahiyā.

7 B<sup>p</sup> S om.

8-8 Si abhirupassa.

9 Si v.l. amatam.

10 B<sup>p</sup> S kimv°.

11 S kimv°.

12 B<sup>p</sup> mahimsā; S mahisā.

13 B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vā.

akatakammā vā cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāsō pināsō dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikaṃ kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāsō soso apamāro daddu<sup>1</sup> kaṇḍu kacchu<sup>2</sup> rakhasā<sup>3</sup> vitacchikā lohitaṭṭham<sup>4</sup> madhumeho amsā pilakā bhagaṇḍalā pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā<sup>5</sup> semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikaṃ ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā<sup>5</sup> sītam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ḍaṃsamakassavātātapasirimsapasamphasso<sup>6</sup> iti vā<sup>6</sup>; ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam kāmachandanīvaranaṃ byāpādanīvaranaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaranaṃ uddhaṅcakkukkuccanīvaranaṃ vicikicchānīvaranaṃ rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāsō issā macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccaritā sabbe darathā sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisamkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti. Kenatthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Katham parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ saḥanti parisahanti<sup>7</sup> abhibhavanti<sup>7</sup> ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā.

Katham parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya samvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanīkaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya sīlesu paripūrakāritāya indriyesu guttadvāratāya bhojane mattañ-

<sup>1</sup> Si dandu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kacchunāyā.

<sup>4</sup> Si B<sup>p</sup> lohitaṃ p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

ñutāya jāgariyānuyogassa satisampajaññassa catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanānuyogassa catunnam sammappa-dhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa imesaṃ kusalānam dhammānam antarāyāya parihānāya samvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya samvattanti ti parissayā.

Katham tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā. Yathā bile bilāsayā pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu saccariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti<sup>2</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti naṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako ti vuccati.

Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti<sup>2</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti; tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti naṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako ti vuccati; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Tayo me bhikkhave anta-

\* S. iv, 136.

† Itv. § 88.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> Si B<sup>p</sup> anvassavanti; S anvāsavanti.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

rāmālā<sup>1</sup> antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalam<sup>1</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> antarāmalam<sup>1</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko<sup>2</sup>. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalam<sup>1</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,  
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.  
Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati;  
andham tamam<sup>3</sup> tadā hoti, yam lobho sahate naram.  
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,  
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.  
Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati;  
andham tamam tadā hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.  
Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,  
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.  
Mūlho attham na jānāti, mūlho dhammam na passati;  
Andham tamam tadā hoti, yam moho sahate naran ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: \*Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya

S. i, 70.

<sup>1</sup> Si °malo.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> pe.

<sup>3</sup> Si B<sup>v</sup> andhatamam *throughout*.

dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo puri-  
sassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya  
dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam  
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalaṃ ti;  
evam pi tatṛ' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

\* Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā  
aratī ratī lomahaṃso ito jāto  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā  
kumārakā dhamkam iv' ossajjanti ti;

evam pi tatṛ' āsayā ti parissayā.

*Loke* ti manussaloke ti, katī parissayā loka.

*Gacchato agataṃ disaṃ* ti agatadisā vuccati amatanibbā-  
nam<sup>1</sup>; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinisa-  
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Agatapubbā<sup>2</sup>  
na disā<sup>2</sup> gatapubbā iminā dighena addhunā. Samatitti-  
kaṃ anavasesaṃ telapattaṃ yathā parihareyya; evaṃ sa-  
cittam anurakkheyya<sup>3</sup> patthayamāno<sup>4</sup> disaṃ agatapubbaṃ.  
Agatapubbaṃ disaṃ vajato<sup>5</sup> gacchato abhikkamato ti, gac-  
chato agataṃ disaṃ.

*Ye bhikkhu abhisambhave* ti. *Ye* ti ye parissaye abhisam-  
bhaveyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya mad-  
deyyā ti, ye bhikkhu abhisambhave.

*Pantamhi sayanāsane* ti ante pante pariyante selante vā  
vanante vā udakante vā nadante vā, yattha na kasiyati.  
na vapiyati janantaṃ atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāre  
senāsane ti, pantamhi sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtat-  
thero:

\* Sn. 271.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S amataṃ n°.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sādīsā na sādīsā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °rakkhe.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °yāno.

<sup>5</sup> Si vajjato; S vañjato.



Katī parissayā loke gacchato agatam disaṃ,  
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane ti.

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu  
idha gocarā,  
kāni sīlabbatān' assu pahitattassa  
bhikkhuno. 7.

*Kyāssa byappathayo assū* ti kīdisena<sup>1</sup> byappathena saman-  
nāgato assa kimsaṇṭhitena kimpakārena kimpāṭibhāgenā ti  
vacīpārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā vacīpārisuddhi? Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pa-  
hāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto  
paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa; pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya  
pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra ak-  
khātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhā-  
tā amusaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ  
vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī  
samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; pharusāṃ vācaṃ pa-  
hāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā  
kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā  
bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; samphap-  
palāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī  
bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānava-  
tiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti<sup>2</sup> kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatitiṃ  
atthasamhitam<sup>3</sup>, catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato catu-  
dosāpagataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Battimsāya tiracchānaka-  
thāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-  
pamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasa vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.  
Dasa kathāvatthūni katheti, seyyathidaṃ appicchakatham  
santutṭhikatham pavivekakatham asamsaggakatham viri-  
yārambhakatham sīlakatham samādhikatham paññākatham  
vimuttikatham vimuttiñāṇadassanakatham satipatṭhānaka-  
tham sammappadhānakatham iddhippāḍakatham indriyaka-  
tham balakatham bojjhaṅgakatham maggakatham phalaka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kimdisena.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> attha°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viharati.

tham nibbānakatham katheti. Vācāya yato yatto pati-yatto gutto gopito rakkhito samvuto; ayam vacīpārisuddhi. Edisāya vacīpārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kyāssa byap-pathayo assu.

*Kyāss' assu idha gocarā* ti kīdisena gocarena samannāgato assa kimsanṭhitena kimpakārena kimpatibhāgenā ti. <sup>1</sup>*Gocarā* ti <sup>1</sup> gocaram vuccati; atthi agocarō, atthi gocarō.

Katamo agocarō? Idh' ekacco vesiyagocarō vā hoti, vidhavagocarō vā hoti, thūlakumārīgocarō vā hoti, paṇḍakagocarō vā hoti, bhikkhunīgocarō vā hoti, pānāgāragocarō vā hoti, samsatṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena<sup>2</sup>; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni asaddhāni appasannāni anopānabhūtāni akkosakaparihbāsakāni anatthakāmāni ahitakāmāni aphāsukāmāni ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati<sup>3</sup>; ayam vuccati agocarō. Athavā antaragharāṃ pavitṭho vithiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati, hatthim olokento assaṃ olokento rathaṃ olokento pattim olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarāpaṇaṃ olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvīdisaṃ pekkhamāno<sup>4</sup> gacchati; ayam pi vuccati agocarō. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhi hoti anubyañjanaggāhi; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ . . . pe . . . manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum; tassa na saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati agocarō. Yathā vā paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vādiṭaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pānissaraṃ vetālaṃ<sup>5</sup> kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagarakaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samsaggena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parirū°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipekkha°.

<sup>5</sup> S vetānilaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sobhaṇakarāṇaṃ; S bhanakarāṇa.

candālam vamsam dhovanam hatthiyuddham <sup>1</sup> assayuddham mahisayuddham <sup>1</sup> samyuddham <sup>2</sup> usabhayuddham ajayuddham mendayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vattakayuddham <sup>3</sup> daṇḍayuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senābyūham anikadassanam iti vā; iti evarūpam visūkadassanam, <sup>4</sup> anuyuttā honti <sup>4</sup>; ayam pi vuccati agocarō. Pañca pi kāmagaṇā agocarō.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: \* Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha paravisaye. Agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye, lacchati Māro otāram, lacchati Māro ārammaṇam. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo? Yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddhā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā; ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo; ayam pi vuccati agocarō.

Katamo gocarō? Idha bhikkhu na vesiyagocarō hoti, na vidhavagocarō hoti, na thūlakumārīgocarō hoti, na paṇḍakagocarō hoti, na bhikkhunīgocarō hoti, na pānāgārāgocarō hoti, asaṃsattho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena <sup>5</sup>; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opānabhūtāni kāsāva-pajjotāni isivātapatiṇvātāni atthakāmāni hitakāmāni phāsu-kāmāni yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati; ayam <sup>6</sup> vuccati gocarō. Athavā bhikkhu anta-ragharam pavittho vīthim paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthim olokento na assaṃ olokento na ratham olokento na pattim olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno <sup>7</sup> gacchati; ayam pi vuccati gocarō. Athavā <sup>8</sup> cakkhunā

\* S. v, 147 ; cf. D. iii, 58.

<sup>1-1</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>2</sup> Si S *om.*; cf. D. i, 6.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vattayuddham.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °to hoti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samsaggena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipekkha°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhu.

rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . manindriye samvaram āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Yathā vā paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā<sup>1</sup> viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gitaṃ vāditam . . . pe . . . anikadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpāya<sup>2</sup> visūkadassanānuyogā<sup>3</sup> paṭivirato hoti; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā gocaro. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake<sup>4</sup> pittike<sup>5</sup> visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pittike<sup>5</sup> visaye, na lacchati Māro otāram, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko<sup>6</sup> visayo? Yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>7</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>7</sup>, vedanāsu<sup>8</sup> citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko visayo: ayaṃ pi<sup>9</sup> vuccati gocaro, edisena<sup>10</sup> gocarena samannāgato assā ti, kyāss' assu idha gocarā.

Kāni sīlabbatān' assū ti kīdisena sīlabbatena samannāgato assa kimsaṇṭhitena kimpakārena kimpāṭibhāgenā? ti sīlabbatapārisuddhim pucchati.

Katamā pārisuddhi<sup>11</sup>? Atthi sīlaṇ c' eva vattaṇ<sup>12</sup> ca, atthi vattaṃ na sīlam. Katamaṃ sīlaṇ c' eva vattaṇ ca? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno. Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamo saṃvaro avitikkamo, idaṃ sīlaṃ; yaṃ samādānaṃ, taṃ

\* S. v, 147.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ananuyuttō.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S evarūpā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S visūkadassanā.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* sake.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pettike.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pettiko.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pe.

<sup>9</sup> Si *om.* <sup>10</sup> Si idisena.

<sup>11</sup> S sīlabbatap°.

<sup>12</sup> S (and B<sup>p</sup> probably) vata° throughout; cf. p. 66.

vattam; samvaratthena sīlam, samādānatthena vattam; idam vuccati sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca.

Katamam vattam na sīlam? Aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni; ārañ-  
ñikaṅgam piṇḍapātikaṅgam, paṃsukūlikaṅgam, teḍivarikaṅ-  
gam sapadānacārikaṅgam, khalupacchābhattikaṅgam, ne-  
sajjikaṅgam, yathāsanthatikaṅgam, idam vuccati vattam  
na sīlam. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattam na sīlam.  
Kāmaṃ taco ca nhārū ca aṭṭhī ca avassussatu, sarīre<sup>1</sup> upa-  
sussatu, maṃsalohitaṃ yantaṃ purisathāmena purisabalena  
purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam, na taṃ apā-  
punitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhā-  
tī padahatī; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattam  
na sīlam.

\* Nāsissam na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhamim<sup>2</sup>,  
na pipassam nipāteṣsam<sup>3</sup> taṇhāsalle anūhate ti.

Cittaṃ paggaṇhātī padahatī; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādā-  
naṃ vuccati vattam na sīlam. Na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pallaṅ-  
kaṃ bhindissāmi; yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ  
vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhātī padahatī; evarūpaṃ pi  
viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattam na sīlam. Na tāvāhaṃ  
imamhā āsanā vutṭhahissāmi<sup>4</sup>, caṅkamā orohissāmi, vihārā  
nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkha-  
missāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, guhāya nikkhamissā-  
mi<sup>5</sup>, leṇā nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, kūtāgā-  
rā nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, aṭṭā nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, mālā nikkhamis-  
sāmi<sup>5</sup>, utṭaṇḍā<sup>6</sup> nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, upaṭṭhānasālāya nik-  
khamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, rukkhamaṇḍalā<sup>7</sup> nik-  
khamissāmi, yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuc-  
cissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhātī padahatī; evarūpaṃ pi viriya-  
samādānaṃ vuccati vattam na sīlam. Imasmiñ ñeva pub-  
baṇhasamayam ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi

\* Thag. 223.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nikkhame.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nipāteyyam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. so tāvāhaṃ imamhi; S ad. na tāvāhaṃ imamhā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.      <sup>6</sup> Si uddhaṇḍā; S utṭhaddhā; cf. p. 67.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °āni.

adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi<sup>1</sup> sacchikarissāmi ti cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Imasmiññeva majjhantikasamayam sāyaṇhasamayam purebhattam pacchābhaddham purimayāmam<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> majjhimayāmam pacchimayāmam<sup>3</sup> kāle jūṇhe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammam āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi<sup>4</sup> phusayissāmi sacchikarissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti cittam paggaṇhāti padahati ti; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam; ayam sīlabbatapārisuddhi; idisāya sīlabbatapārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kāni sīlabbatān' assu.

*Pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti. Pahitattassā ti āradhaviyassa thānavato<sup>5</sup> dalhaparakkamassa anikkhittachandassa anikkhittadhurassa kusalesu dhammesu. Athavā pesitattassa yass' attā<sup>6</sup> pesito attatthe ca nāye ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca thānāthāne ca: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti pesitattassa; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti pesitattassa; sabbe dhammā anattā ti pesitattassa; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātīpaccayā jarāmarañan ti, pesitattassa; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti, pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti pesitattassa; idaṃ dukkhan ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime āsavā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti pesitattassa; channam phasāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca pesitattassa; pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam catunnam mahābhūtānam samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca pesitattassa<sup>7</sup>; yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban taṃ niro-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phass°; S pass°.

<sup>2</sup> Si purimam y°.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si majjhimam y° paccimam y°; S om.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sacchikarissāmi phassayissāmi (S pass°).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gato.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> attāya; S attha.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

dhaddhamman ti pesitattassa. Bhikkhuno ti kalyāṇaputhujanassa<sup>1</sup> vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, pahitattassa bhikkhuno. Ten' āha Sariputtatthero:

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu idha gocarā,  
kāni silabbatān' assu pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato  
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. 8.

*Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāyā* ti: kaṃ so sikkhaṃ ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā<sup>2</sup> abhinivisitvā ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya.

*Ekodi nipako sato* ti. *Ekodī* ti ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso<sup>3</sup> ti, ekodī<sup>3</sup>. *Nipako* ti nipako paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. *Sato* ti catūhi kāranehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato<sup>2</sup>, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati patṭhānaṃ bhāvento, sato; so vuccati<sup>4</sup> sato ti<sup>4</sup>, sato. *Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāyā* ti adhisīlasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Ekodī* ti adhiccittasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Nipako* ti adhipaññaṃ<sup>5</sup> pucchati. *Sato* ti satipārisuddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> pucchati ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato.

*Kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano* ti kammāro vuccati suvaṇṇakāro; rajatam vuccati jātarūpam. Yathā suvaṇṇakāro jātarūpassa olārikam pi malam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, majjhimakam pi malam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, sukhumakam pi malam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, evam eva bhikkhu attano olārike pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, majjhimake pi kilese<sup>7</sup> dha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S adhipaññasikkhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pārisuddhiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sukhumake pi kilese.

mati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, <sup>1</sup>sukhumake pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati <sup>2</sup>pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti <sup>1</sup>. Athavā bhikkhu attano rāgamalam dosamalam mohamalam mānamalam diṭṭhimalam kilesamalam duc-caritamalam andhakaraṇam acakkhukaraṇam aññānaka-  
raṇam paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhikam anibbānasamvattanikam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati <sup>2</sup>pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati <sup>2</sup>pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, sammāsaṅkappena micchāsaṅkappam, sammāvācāya micchāvācam, sammākammantena <sup>3</sup>micchākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatiyā micchāsatiṃ, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhim, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimuttiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilese sabbe duc-carite sabbe darathe sabbe parilāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisāṅkhāre dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṅgameti ti, kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato  
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti.

Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsu,  
Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā  
rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce  
sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammaṃ  
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānam. 9.

*Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsū ti. Vijigucchamānassā ti jātiyā vijigucchamānassa jarāya byādhinā maraṇena so-*

1-1 B<sup>p</sup> om.

2 S om. .

3 B<sup>p</sup> °anena.



kehi<sup>1</sup> paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanena dukkheha vijigucchamānassa aṭṭiya-mānassa harāyamānassā ti, vijigucchamānassa. *Yadidaṃ phāsu* ti yaṃ phāsu phāsuvihāraṃ taṃ kathessāmi<sup>2</sup>.

Katamo phāsuvihāro? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanikapaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūrakāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu<sup>3</sup> mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro idhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāmini ca<sup>4</sup> paṭipadā; ayaṃ phāsuvihāro ti, vijigucchamānassa yadidaṃ phāsu.

*Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā* ti taṃ therāṃ nāmen' ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanāṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakantaṅko ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭi-vibhaji<sup>5</sup> dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā, bhāvitasilo ti<sup>6</sup>, bhāvitacitto ti<sup>6</sup>, bhāvitapañño ti<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā araññavanapattthāni pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapinda-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinan<sup>8</sup> ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhi-bhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā. <sup>9</sup> Bhāgī vā Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattinaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sokena and the foll. words in sing.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (S corrupt) katheyissāmi. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhojane.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> āruppa°.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajjanam catunnam paṭisambhīdānam channam abhiññānam channam buddhadhammānam ti Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāmam mātaraṁ katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātaraṁ katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam. na nātisālohitehi katam, na samanabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam, vimokkhantikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti ya-didam Bhagavā ti, Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā.

*Rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce* ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisidati, mañco piṭham<sup>2</sup> bhiṣi taṭṭikā cammakhandho<sup>3</sup> tināsantharo pañnasantharo palālasantharo<sup>4</sup>. Sayanam vuccati senāsanam vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā. Sayanāsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam asappāyasaddasavanena . . . pe . . . asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rittam vivittam pavivittam. Rittam sayanāsanam sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce.

*Sambodhikāmassa yathānudhamman* ti sambodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñānam paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṁ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīmaṁsā vipassanā sammāditṭhi. Tam bodhim<sup>6</sup> bujhitukāmassa anubujhitukāmassa paṭibujhitukāmassa<sup>7</sup> sambujhitukāmassa adhigantukāmassa phassetukāmassa<sup>8</sup> sacchikātukāmassā ti, sambodhikāmassa.

*Yathānudhamman* ti katame bodhiyā anudhammā? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanīkaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūra-

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* bhāgi vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °khaṇṭo.

<sup>5</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭivijjhitu°.

<sup>2</sup> Si piṭham; B<sup>p</sup> piṭṭham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ? Si palāsa°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sambodhim.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phassitu°.

kāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu mattaññutā jāgarīyānuyogo satisampajāññam; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā. Athavā catunnam maggānam pubbabhāge vipassanā; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā ti, sambodhikāmassa yathānudhammam.

*Tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti. Tan ti bodhiyā anudhammam. Pavakkhāmī ti vakkhāmi pavakkhāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpessāmi patthapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānīkarissāmi pakāssissāmi. Yathā pajānan ti* <sup>1</sup> *yathā pajānam* <sup>1</sup> *yathā pajānanto ājānanto vijānanto pativijānanto* <sup>2</sup> *pativijjhanto na* <sup>3</sup> *itihitiham na itikirāya na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya* <sup>4</sup> *na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivitakkena na ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā sāmam sayam abhiññā* <sup>5</sup> *attapaccakkham dhammam tam kathayissāmi ti, tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Vijigucchamānassa yad idam phāsu,

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā

rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce

sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammam

tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti.

Pañcanna<sup>6</sup> dhīro bhayānam na bhāye  
bhikkhu sato<sup>7</sup> sa pariyantacārī<sup>7</sup>:

daṃsādhīpātānam sirīmsapānam<sup>8</sup>

manussaphassānam catuppadānam. 10.

*Pañcanna dhīro bhayānam na bhāye ti. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī, dhīro. Pañcannam bhayānam na bhayeyya na taseyya* <sup>9</sup> *na uttaseyya na parittaseyya* <sup>10</sup> *na bhāseyya* <sup>10</sup> *na santāsam āpajjey-*

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.; S pativijjananto.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> S °sampādanaya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S abhiññātam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pañcannam, and below.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sappari°, and below.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sarisa° throughout. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. na santeyya.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

ya; abhīrū<sup>1</sup> achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī pahīnabbhayabheravo vigatalomahamso vihareyyā ti, pañcanna dhiro bhayānaṃ na bhāye.

*Bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī* ti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujjano<sup>2</sup> vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato: kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, so vuccati sato. *Sa pariyantacārī* ti cattāro pariyantā: sīlasaṃvarapariyanto, indriyasaṃvarapariyanto, bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto, jāgariyānuyogapariyanto.

Katamo sīlasaṃvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; anto pūtibhāvaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto sīlasaṃvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ sīlasaṃvarapariyanto.

Katamo indriyasaṃvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ<sup>3</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhihiḍḍhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati<sup>3</sup>, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhihiḍḍhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; Ādittapariyāyaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto-indriyasaṃvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ indriyasaṃvarapariyanto.

Katamo bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto? Idha bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> Codd. abhiru, cf. p. 171; B<sup>p</sup> S ad. assa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

<sup>3-3</sup> S pe.

<sup>3-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>5</sup> S yathodhika°.

paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na ma-  
dāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kā-  
yassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānug-  
gahāya, iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihamkhāmi, navaṃ  
ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā<sup>1</sup> ca me bhavissati ana-  
vajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti; akkhabbhañjanavaṇapaticchā-  
danaputtamaṃsūpamaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto bhojane  
mattaññūtāpariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ  
bhojane mattaññūtāpariyanto.

Katamo jāgariyānuyogapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu divā<sup>2</sup>  
caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-  
dheti; rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āva-  
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisoddheti; rattiyaṃ majjhimam  
yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pā-  
daṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttāhāsaññaṃ manasika-  
ritvā; rattiyaṃ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa  
nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisoddheti; bhad-  
dekarattavihāraṃ paccavekkhamāno anto jāgariyānuyoga-  
pariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ jāgariyā-  
nuyogapariyanto ti, bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī.

*Damsādhīpātānaṃ sirīṃsapānaṃ* ti dāmsā vuccanti piṅga-  
lamakkhikā<sup>3</sup>; adhipātikā<sup>4</sup> vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo.  
Kim kāraṇā adhipātikā<sup>4</sup> vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo?  
Tā uppatitvā uppatitvā khādanti, taṃkāraṇā adhipātikā<sup>4</sup>  
vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo. Sirīṃsapā vuccanti ahi ti,  
damsādhīpātānaṃ sirīṃsapānaṃ.

*Manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ* ti manussaphassā vuc-  
cati corā vā assu mānavā vā<sup>5</sup> katakammā vā akatakammā  
vā. Te bhikkhū paṇhaṃ vā puccheyyum, vādaṃ vā āro-  
peyyum akkoseyyum paribhāseyyum roseyyum viroseyyum<sup>6</sup>  
himseyyum vihimseyyum<sup>6</sup> hetheyyum vihetheyyum ghā-  
teyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātaṃ vā kareyyum, <sup>7</sup>yo koci<sup>7</sup>  
manussato upaghāto manussaphasso. *Catuppadānaṃ* ti sīhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yatrā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> divasam; S disam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °kāyo; S °kāyo yo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pātākā.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S piheyyum.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yaṃ kiñci.

byagghā dipi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā<sup>1</sup> hatthi. Te bhikkhum maddeyyum khadeyyum<sup>2</sup> himseyyum vihimseyyum hetheyyum vihetheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam vā kareyyum, catuppadato upaghāto, yam kiñci catuppadabhayan ti, manussaphassānam catuppadānam<sup>3</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānam na bhāye  
bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī:  
ḍaṃsādhipātānam sirimsapānam  
manussaphassānam catuppadānam ti.

Paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya  
disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni,  
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum<sup>4</sup>  
parissayāni kusalānu-esi. 11.

*Paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni* ti paradhammikā vuccanti satta sahadhammike ṭhapetvā ye keci Buddhē appasannā<sup>5</sup>, dhamme appasannā<sup>5</sup>, saṅghe appasannā. Te bhikkhū pañham vā puccheyyum vādam vā āropeyyum tam<sup>6</sup> akkoseyyum paribhāseyyum roseyyum viroseyyum himseyyum vihimseyyum hetheyyum vihetheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam vā kareyyum, tesam bahū bherave passitvā vā sinītvā vā na vedheyya na ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya<sup>6</sup> na taseyya<sup>6</sup> na santaseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; abhīrū<sup>7</sup> achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahinabhaya bheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahu bheravāni.

*Athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum parissayāni kusalānu-esi* ti athāparāni pi atthi abhisambhotabbāni adhibhavittabbāni ajjhottharittabbāni pariyādiyittabbāni maddittabbāni. *Paris-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mahimsa; S gonāmahinsā.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> Si °an ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °eyya, and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> Codd. abhiru; S ad. assa, cf. pp. 171, 483.

*sayā* ti dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicohannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ pi tat' āsayā ti, parissayā. *Kusalānu-esī* ti sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apaccanīkaṭipadam anvatthapaṭipadam . . . pe . . . ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ <sup>1</sup>nibbānaṃ ca <sup>1</sup>nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭipadam esantena gavesantena<sup>2</sup> pariyasantena parissayā abhisambhotabbā abhibhavitabbā ajjhottharitabbā pariyādiyitabbā madditabbā ti, athāparāṇi abhisambhaveyyum parissayāni kusalanu-esī. Ten' āhā Bhagavā:

Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya  
disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni,  
athāparāṇi abhisambhaveyyum  
parissayāni kusalanu-esī ti.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho  
sītaṃ accunhaṃ<sup>3</sup> adhivāsayeyya<sup>4</sup>,  
so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko  
<sup>5</sup>viriyam parakkamaṃ<sup>5</sup> dalhaṃ kareyya.  
12.

*Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho* ti ātaṅkaphasso vuccati rogaphasso; rogaphassena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; cakkhurogena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena . . . pe . . . dāmasamakasavātāpasirimsapasamphassena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa. *Khudā* vuccati chātako; chātakena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho.

*Sītaṃ accunhaṃ adhivāsayeyyā* ti. *Sītan* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi sītaṃ hoti: abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena<sup>6</sup> vā sītaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā sītaṃ hoti. *Unhaṃ* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi unhaṃ hoti: abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena<sup>6</sup> vā unhaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā unhaṃ hoti<sup>7</sup>. *Sītaṃ ac-*

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ath' unhaṃ, and below; S atunhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si adhivāsayeyya, and below.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viriyap°, and below.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °dhātupakopa°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hoti ti.

*cunham adhivāsayeyyā* ti khamo assa sītassa uñhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam saririkānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam<sup>1</sup> kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam adhivāsikajātiko assā ti, sītam accunham adhivāsayeyya.

*So tehi phuttho bahudhā anoko* ti. *So tehi* ti ātaṅkaphassena ca khudāya ca sītena ca uñhena ca phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, *so tehi phuttho*. *Bahudhā* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, *so tehi phuttho bahudhā*. *Anoko* ti abhisāṅkhārasahagataviññāṇassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko. Athavā kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko ti, *so tehi phuttho bahudhā anoko*.

*Viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā* ti viriyaparakkamo vuccati yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhi appaṭivānī<sup>2</sup> thāmo dhiti<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>asithilam parakkamatā<sup>4</sup> anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhurasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalam sammāvāyāmo, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya<sup>5</sup> dalhasamādāno assa avatthitasamādāno ti, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuttho  
sītam accunham adhivāseyya,  
so tehi phuttho bahudhā anoko  
viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Theyyam na kareyya<sup>6</sup>, na musā bhaneyya,  
mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī<sup>7</sup>,  
yadāvilattam manaso vijaññā,  
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S thiti.<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asithilap°.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °yyā ti.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> probably kāre, as below and as metre requires.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tasadhāvarānī, and below; S tasmāvarānī.



*Theyyam na kareyya*<sup>1</sup> *na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti. *Theyyam na kareyyā* ti idha bhikkhu adinnam<sup>2</sup> pahāya<sup>3</sup> adinnādānā paṭivirato assa, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikamkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, theyyam na kareyya. *Na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti idha bhikkhu musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato assa, saccavādi saccasandho theto pacca-yiko avisamvādako lokassā ti, theyyam na kareyya na musā bhaṇeyya.

*Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī* ti. *Mettā* ti yā sattesu metti mettāyanā mettāyitattam anudā<sup>4</sup> anudāyanā anudāyitat-tam hitesitā anukampā abyāpādo abyāpajjho adoso kusala-mūlam. *Tasā* ti yesam tasiṇā<sup>5</sup> taṇhā appahinā, yesaṇ ca bhayabheravā appahinā. Kimkāraṇā vuccanti tasā appahinā<sup>3</sup>? Te tasanti uttasanti paritasanti bhāyanti santāsam āpajjanti. Tamkāraṇā vuccanti tasā. *Thāvarā* ti yesam tasiṇā<sup>5</sup> taṇhā pahinā, yesaṇ ca bhayabheravā pahinā. Kimkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā? Te na tasanti na uttasanti na paritasanti na bhāyanti na santāsam āpajjanti, tamkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā. *Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī* ti tase ca thāvare ca mettāya phasseyya phareyya mettāsahagatena cetasā vipullena<sup>6</sup> mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā vihareyyā ti, mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī.

*Yadā vilattam manaso vjaññā* ti. *Yadā* ti yadā. *Manaso* ti yaṃ cittam mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññānam viññānakkhandho tajjā manoviññānadhātu. Kāyaduccaritena cittam āvilam hoti lulitam eritam ghaṭṭitam calitam bhantam avūpasantam vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena moha-kodhena upanāhena makkhena palāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittam āvilam hoti lulitam eritam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāre, and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tasiṭā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adinnādānam; S om.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipulena.

ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ. *Yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā* ti cittassa āvilabhāvaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyya<sup>2</sup> ti, *yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā*.

*Kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya* ti. *Kaṇho* ti yo so Māro, kaṇho, adhipati, antagū Namuci, pamattabandhu. *Kaṇhassa*<sup>2</sup> *pakkho ti vinodayeyya* ti<sup>2</sup> kaṇhapakkho mārapakkho mārapāso mārabalisam māramisam māravisaṃ mārantatapo<sup>3</sup> māragocarō mārabandhanan ti paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Athavā kaṇhapakkho<sup>4</sup> mārapakkho akusalapakkho dukkhudayo dukkhavipāko niraṃsaṃvattaniko tiracchānayaṇisaṃvattaniko pittivisaṃsaṃvattaniko<sup>5</sup> ti paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Theyyaṃ na kareyya, na musā bhaṇeyya,  
mettāya phasse tasathāvarāṇi,  
*yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā*,  
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya ti.

Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche,  
mūlaṃ pi tesam palikhaññā tiṭṭhe,  
atha-ppiyaṃ vā paṇa appiyaṃ vā  
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. 14.

*Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche* ti. *Kodhā* ti yo cittassa āghāto vighāto<sup>6</sup> paṭighāto . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkam assuro po anattamanatā cittassa. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco param atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. *Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche* ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca vasaṃ na gaccheyya, kodhañ ca atimānañ ca paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S māranivāpo.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṇhassa pi; S kaṇhayap°.<sup>5</sup> S petti°.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

*Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe ti.* Katamam kodhassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayonisomanasikāro mūlam, asmi-māno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idaṃ kodhassa mūlam.

Katamam atimānassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayoniso-manasikāro mūlam, asmimāno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccam mūlam; idaṃ atimānassa mūlam. *Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe ti* kodhassa ca atimānassa ca mūlam palikhānitvā uddharitvā samuddharitvā<sup>1</sup> uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṅgametvā tiṭṭheyya santiṭṭheyyā<sup>1</sup> ti, mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe.

*Atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā addhā bhavanto abhisambhāveyyā ti.* Athā ti padasandhi padasamsaggo pada-pāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti.

*Piyā ti dve piyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.*

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā puttā vā dhītā vā<sup>2</sup> mittā vā<sup>2</sup> amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā manāpikā saddā manāpikā<sup>3</sup> gandhā manāpikā<sup>3</sup> rasā manāpikā<sup>3</sup> phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

*Appiyā ti dve appiyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.*

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jivitā vorope-tukāmā; ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā amanāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā. *Ad-dhā ti* ekamsavacanam nissamsayavacanam nikkamkhava-canam advejjhavacanam<sup>4</sup> advelhakavacanam niyogavaca-nam<sup>5</sup> apannakavacanam avatthāpanavacanam etam addhā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam.

*Addhā bhavanto abhisambhāveyyā ti* piyāpiyam sātāsātam

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> advijjha°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S niyyānikav°.

sukhadukkhāṃ somanassadomanassam itthānīṭṭham abhisambhavanto vā abhibhaveyya abhibhavanto vā abhisambhaveyyā ti, atha-ppiyaṃ vā pana appiyaṃ va addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodhātimānassa vasam na gacche,  
mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe,  
atha-ppiyaṃ vā pana appiyaṃ vā  
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti.

Paññaṃ purakkhatvā<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇapīti  
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,  
aratiṃ sahettha sayanamhi pante,  
caturō sahettha paridevadharme. 15.

*Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti* ti. *Pañña* ti yā pañña pajānanā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Paññaṃ purakkhatvā* ti idh' ekacco paññaṃ purato katvā carati paññādhaḥ paññāketu paññādhipateyyo vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo samokkhāyanabahulo vibhūtavihāritaccariko tabbahulo taggaruko tanninno tappono tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipateyyo ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā. Athavā gacchanto vā gacchāmi ti pajānāti; ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhī ti pajānāti; nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti; sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā<sup>2</sup> pan' assa kāyo pañihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā. Athavā abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti; ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti; sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti; saṅghātipattacivara-dhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti; asite pīte khāyite sayite sampajānakārī hoti; uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti; gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā.

*Kalyāṇapīti* ti buddhānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjam, kalyāṇapīti. Dhammānussativasena<sup>3</sup> saṅghānussativasena silānussativasena cāgānussativasena devatānussa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> purakkhitvā, and below.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. vasena here and down to upasamānussati°.

tivasēna ānāpānasativasena maraṇānussativasena kāyagatā-sativasena upasamānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjam, kalyāṇapīti ti, paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti.

*Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayānī ti.* Parissayā ti dve paris-sayā; pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti pākāṭaparissayā . . . pe . . . ime vuc-canti paṭicchannaparissayā . . . pe . . . evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā. *Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayānī ti* tāni parissayāni vikkhambheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni.

*Aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante ti.* Aratī ti yā aratī ara-tikā anabhirati<sup>1</sup> anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhikā parittasikā. *Sa-yanamhi pante ti* pantesu vā<sup>2</sup> senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu aratim saheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante.

*Caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti*<sup>3</sup> cattāro paridevaniye dhamme saheyya<sup>4</sup> abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādi-yeyya maddeyyā ti, caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme<sup>3</sup> ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti  
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,  
aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante,  
caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti.

Kim sū asissāmi<sup>5</sup> kuvam<sup>6</sup> vā asissam<sup>7</sup>  
dukkham<sup>8</sup> vata settha<sup>8</sup>, kuv'<sup>9</sup> ajja ses-  
sam<sup>10</sup>?

ete vitakke paridevaneyye  
vinayetha sekkho aniketāsārī<sup>11</sup>. 16.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. parisahēyya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asissam, and below; S asiyāmi, and below.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kutham; S kutha.

<sup>7</sup> Si ass<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vata vettha; S vacāñcenta (?)

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kv'.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> seyyam (?); S seyya.

<sup>11</sup> Si aniketācasārī; B<sup>p</sup> S aniketacārī.

<sup>1</sup> *Kim sū* <sup>2</sup> *asissāmi kuvam* <sup>3</sup> *vā asissan ti* <sup>1</sup>. *Kim sū asissāmi* ti kim bhuñjissāmi odanam vā kummāsam <sup>4</sup> vā sattum <sup>5</sup> vā maccham vā mamsam vā ti, kim sū asissāmi ?

*Kuvam* <sup>6</sup> *vā asissan ti* kattha bhuñjissāmi khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā vessakule vā suddakule vā ti, kim sū asissāmi kuvam <sup>6</sup> vā asissam ?

*Dukkham vata settha* <sup>7</sup> *kuv'* <sup>8</sup> *ajja sessan ti* imam rattim dukkham sayim <sup>9</sup> saphalake <sup>10</sup> vā taṭṭikāya vā cammakhaṇḍe vā tināsanthare vā paṇnasanthare vā palālasanthare <sup>11</sup> vā āgamanarattim <sup>12</sup> kattha sukham sayissāmi mañce vā pīthe <sup>13</sup> vā bhisiyā vā bibbohaṇe <sup>14</sup> vā vihāre vā aḍḍhayoge vā pāsāde vā hammiyam <sup>15</sup> vā guhāya vā ti, dukkham vata settha <sup>7</sup> *kuv'* <sup>8</sup> *ajja sessam ?*

*Ete vitakke paridevaneyye ti. Ete vitakke* ti dve piṇḍapā-tapaṭisamyutte vitakke dve senāsanapaṭisamyutte vitakke paridevaneyye ādevaneyya paridevaneyyā ti, ete vitakke paridevaneyye.

*Vinayetha sekkho aniketāsārī* <sup>16</sup> ti. *Sekkho* ti kimkāraṇā vuccati sekkho ? Sikkhatī ti sekkho. Kiñci sikkhati ? Adhisīlam pi sikkhati, adhiccittam pi sikkhati, adhipaññam pi sikkhati.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā . . . pe . . . ayam adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tiṣso sikkhā <sup>17</sup> āvajjanto <sup>18</sup> sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati <sup>19</sup>, passanto sikkhati <sup>19</sup>, paccavekkhanto sikkhati <sup>19</sup>, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkhati <sup>19</sup>, satim upaṭṭhahanto sikkhati <sup>19</sup>, cittam samādahanto sikkhati <sup>19</sup>, paññāya pajā-

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S su.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kuta (=kutha ?); S kutha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kumāsam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S satthum.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kutha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vettha; S cettha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kv'.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayittha.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phalake; S balake.

<sup>11</sup> Si palāsa°; B<sup>p</sup> phalasanthāre.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S āgamirattim.

<sup>13</sup> Si pīthe; B<sup>p</sup> pīṭṭhe.

<sup>14</sup> S bimbohane.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hammiye.

<sup>16</sup> Si aniketacasārī; B<sup>p</sup> S ?

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sikkhāyo.

<sup>18</sup> Si āvajjento.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

nanto sikkhati, abhiññeyyam abhiññanto sikkhati, pariññeyyam pariññanto sikkhati<sup>1</sup>, pahātabbam pajahanto sikkhati<sup>1</sup>, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāvetabbam bhavento sikkhati ācarati samācarati samādāya sikkhati. Tamkāraṇā vuccati sekkho. Sekkho vinayāya paṭi-vinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhiccittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya jānanto . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vinayetha sekkho.

Aniketasārī<sup>2</sup> ti. Kathaṃ niketasārī<sup>3</sup> hoti? Idh' ekacco kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, gaṇapalibodhena āvasapalibodhena cīvarapalibodhena piṇḍapāṭapalibodhena senāsana-palibodhena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena samannāgato hoti; evaṃ niketasārī<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Kathaṃ aniketasārī<sup>4</sup> hoti? Idha<sup>5</sup> na kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, na gaṇa-āvāsacīvarapiṇḍapāṭasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena<sup>6</sup> samannāgato hoti; evaṃ aniketasārī<sup>4</sup> hoti.

\* Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā  
ekacciya<sup>7</sup> vajjibhūmiyā  
māgadhā viśaṅghacārino<sup>8</sup>  
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo.  
Sādhu caritaṃ<sup>9</sup> sādhu sucaritaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
sādhu sadā aniketavihāro,  
atthapucchanam dakkhakammam<sup>11</sup>  
etaṃ sāmāññaṃ ākiñcanassā ti;

\* S. i, 119.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ? S aniketacārī. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ? S niniketacārī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °cārī. <sup>5</sup> S ad. bhikkhu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara na piṇḍapāṭa na senāsana na g°; S gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pana.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viya saṅgha°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S caritaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sucaritaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S padakkhina°.

vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kim sū asissāmi, kuvam<sup>1</sup> vā asissam  
dukkham vata settha<sup>2</sup>, kuv'<sup>3</sup> ajja sessam<sup>4</sup>?  
ete vitakke paridevaneyye<sup>5</sup>  
vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri<sup>6</sup> ti.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle  
mattam so<sup>7</sup> jaññā idha tosanattham,  
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme  
rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā.  
17.

*Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti.* Annan ti odano kum-  
māso<sup>8</sup> sattu<sup>9</sup> maccho mamsam. Vasanan ti cha cīvarāni:  
khomam kappāsikam koseyyam kambalam sānam bhaṅgam.  
*Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti* cīvaram labhitvā piṇḍa-  
pātam labhitvā na kuhanāya<sup>10</sup> na lapanāya<sup>10</sup> na nemittika-  
tāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābham nijigimsanatāya  
na dārudānena na veludānena na pattadānena na pupphadā-  
nena na phaladānena na sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena na  
mattikadānena na dantakatṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena  
na pātukamyatāya<sup>11</sup> na muggasūpatāya na pāribhatyatāya  
na piṭṭhamaddikatāya<sup>12</sup> na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavij-  
jāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena  
na pahinagamanena na jaṅghapesanena<sup>13</sup> na vejjakammena<sup>14</sup>  
na piṇḍakena<sup>15</sup> na dānānuppādānena dhammena samena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kutha.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vettha; S cettha.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kv'.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> seyyam; S sseyyam.

<sup>5</sup> Codd. °eyya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °cāri; S °cārinī.

<sup>7</sup> S ca (B<sup>p</sup> below so).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kumāso.

<sup>9</sup> S satthu.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cātu°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> piṭṭhimamsikatāya; S pidhāmattikathāya.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jaṅghapesanikena; S jaṅghapesaniyena.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vajja°.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S piṇḍapāṭipīṇḍakena.



laddhā labhivā abhivanditvā<sup>1</sup> paṭilabhitvā ti, annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle.

*Mattam so jaññā idha tosanatthan ti. Mattam so jaññā ti dvīhi kārāṇehi mattam jānāti paṭiggahanato vā paribhogato vā.*

Katham paṭiggahanato mattam jānāti? Thoke pi diyamāne, kulānuddayāya kulānurakkhāya kulānukampāya paṭiganhāti. Bahuke pi diyamāne, kāyaparihārikam cīvaram paṭiganhāti, kucchiparihārikam piṇḍapātam paṭiganhāti; evam paṭiggahanato mattam jānāti.

\* Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti? Paṭisaṃkhā<sup>2</sup> yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva hirikopinapaṭicchādanattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañ ca vedanam paṭihamkhāmi, navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā<sup>3</sup> ti. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati, yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva utuparissayavinodanam paṭisallānārāmattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhāram paṭisevati, yāvad eva uppannānam veyyābādhikānam vedanānam paṭighātāya abyāpajjaparamatāya; evam paribhogato mattam jānāti. *Mattam so jaññā ti imehi dvīhi kārāṇehi mattam jāneyya<sup>4</sup> vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyyā ti, mattam so jaññā. Idha tosanatthan ti idha bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> santuttho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaraṇīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. Na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati,*

\* Cf. A. ii, 40.

<sup>1</sup> Si abhivinditvā; B<sup>p</sup> S adhigantvā vanditvā (S vinditvā).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭisaṃkhāyāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca and om. ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ājāneyya.

<sup>5</sup> S bhikkhu.

laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>1</sup> ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti<sup>2</sup> na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto; ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavamse tthito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto<sup>3</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavamse tthito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto<sup>3</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavamse tthito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena itaritaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram na paritassati, laddhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantutthiyā nevattānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto<sup>3</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavamse tthito ti, mattam so jaṇṇā idha tosanattham.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anajjhā° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attanukkamseti; cf. *Mahāvīyut*, 127, 3, ātmoṭkarṣa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> patissato; S patisato.

*So tesu gutto yatacāri gāme ti. So tesu gutto ti cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre gutto gopito rakkhito samvuto ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. Athavā āyatanesu gutto gopito rakkhito samvuto<sup>1</sup> ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. Yatacāri gāme ti. Gāme<sup>1</sup> yato yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito samvuto ti, so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme. Rusito<sup>2</sup> pi vācam pharusam na vajjā ti rusito khumsito vambhito ghaṭṭito garahito upavādito pharusena kak-khalena paṭibhaṇantam<sup>3</sup> na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, akkosantam na paccakkoseyya, rosantam na-ppaṭiroseyya, bhaṇantam na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam<sup>4</sup> pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā<sup>5</sup> ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

*Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle  
mattam so jaññā idha tosanattham,  
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme  
rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā ti.*

*Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo  
jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa,  
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto  
takkāsayam kukkucciya<sup>6</sup> upacchinde.*

18.

*Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo ti. Katham khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭham dakkhitabbam, ditṭham samatikkamitabbam ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānam gā-*

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dūsito, and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na-ppaṭivajjā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kalaham bhaṇḍanam vivādam medhagam (S °kam).

<sup>5</sup> S kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggahavivādamedhagā; B<sup>p</sup> ?

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kukkucāñ c'. and below.

mena gāmaṃ nigamaṃ nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ<sup>1</sup> anuyutto hoti rūpadassanāya; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā<sup>2</sup> antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vīthim paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati hatthim olokeno assaṃ olokeno rathaṃ olokeno pattim olokeno itthiyo olokeno purise olokeno kumārake olokeno kumārikāyo olokeno antarāpaṇaṃ olokeno gharamukhāni olokeno uddhaṃ olokeno adho olokeno disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno<sup>3</sup> gacchati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā<sup>4</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abbiyjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāvaseyyuṃ<sup>5</sup>; tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā<sup>6</sup> paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pānissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vamsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ mendayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vattakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anikadassanaṃ iti vā; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti.

Kathaṃ na khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu na cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭhaṃ dakkhitabbhaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabbhaṃ ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamaṃ nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ<sup>7</sup> raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ ananuyutto hoti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anvatthitacārikaṃ; S anattacārikaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S atha bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> S vipekkha°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> Si anvāssaveyyuṃ; B<sup>p</sup> anvassaveyyuṃ; S anvāsaveyyuṃ: cf. p. 14, n. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na.

rūpadassanāya; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antaragharam pavittṭho vithim patipanno samvuto gacchati, na hatthim olokeno . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . eakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā<sup>1</sup> pan' eke bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā sad-dhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā . . . pe . . . anikadassanaṃ iti vā; evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā pativirato hoti; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo-  
loli<sup>1</sup>.

Katham pādalo<sup>1</sup> hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> pādalo<sup>1</sup> pādalo<sup>1</sup>liyena samannāgato hoti ārāmena ārāmaṃ . . . pe . . . dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto hoti; rūpa-dassanāya<sup>1</sup>; evam pi pādalo<sup>1</sup> hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto-saṅghārāme<sup>3</sup> pādalo<sup>1</sup> pādalo<sup>1</sup>liyena samannāgato hoti. Na attahetu na kāraṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto parivenato parivenaṃ gacchati . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhavaka-tham kathesi; evam pi pādalo<sup>1</sup> hoti. Na ca pādalo<sup>1</sup> ti pādalo<sup>1</sup>liyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pādalo<sup>1</sup>liyā ārato assa virato pativirato nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>4</sup> vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasa vihareyya; patisallānārāmo assa patisallānarato ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ anuyutto anirākatajjhāno<sup>5</sup> vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgāraṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekattaṃ anuyutto sadatthagaru<sup>1</sup>ko ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo<sup>1</sup>.

*Jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assā* ti. *Jhānānuyutto* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi jhānānuyutto: anuppannassa vā paṭhamassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto anuppannassa<sup>6</sup> vā dutiyassa jhānassa tatiyassa jhānassa catutthassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. Athavā uppannaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā paṭhamam jhānaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti uppannaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> Si om.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avatthacārikaṃ; S anvattacārikaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anto pi s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S nissatṭho.

<sup>5</sup> S anirāgata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Si upp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Si anuppannaṃ; S uppannā.

dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam āse-  
vati bhāveti bahulīkarotī ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. *Ba-  
hujāgar' assā* ti idha bhikkhu divasam caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya  
āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā paṭha-  
mam yāmam caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi  
cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimam yāmam dakkhi-  
ṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya  
sato sampajāno uttāhāsaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> manasikarivā<sup>2</sup>. Rattiyā  
pacchimam yāmam paccuttāhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āva-  
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ti jhānānuyutto ba-  
hujāgar' assa. *Upekkham ārabba samāhitatto* ti. *Upekkhā*  
ti yā catutthe jhāne upekkhā upekkhanā ajjhupekkhanā  
cittasamatā<sup>3</sup> cittapassaddhatā<sup>4</sup> majjhataṭṭhā cittaṃ. *Samā-  
hitatto* ti yā cittaṃ tīti saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avik-  
khepo avisāhaṭamānasatā samatho samādhindriyam samā-  
dhibalam sammāsamaññā ti, upekkham ārabba samāhi-  
tatto ti catutthe jhāne upekkham ārabba ekaggacitto avik-  
khittacitto avisāhaṭamānasato ti, upekkham ārabba samā-  
hitatto.

*Takkāsayam kukkucciy' ūpacchinde* ti. *Takkā* ti nava  
vitakkā: kāmavitakko byāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitaṅko nā-  
tivitaṅko janapadavitakko amaravitakko parānuddayatāpa-  
ṭisaṃyutto vitakko lābhasakkārasilokaṭisaṃyutto vitak-  
ko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti nava  
vitakkā. Kāmavitakkānaṃ kāmasaññāsayo, byāpādavitaṅ-  
kānaṃ byāpādasaññāsayo, vihiṃsāvitaṅkānaṃ vihiṃsāsañ-  
ñāsayo. Athavā takkānaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅkappānaṃ avijjāsayo, ayo-  
niso manasikāro āsayo, asmimāno āsayo, anottappaṃ āsayo,  
uddhaccaṃ āsayo. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccam pi kuk-  
kuccam, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, hatthapādakuk-  
kuccam pi kukkuccam, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye  
akappiyasaññitā, avajje vajjasaññitā, vaje avajjasaññitā<sup>6</sup>;  
yam evarūpaṃ kukkuccam, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitat-

<sup>1</sup> S ad. manasikareyya.<sup>2</sup> B° °katvā.<sup>3</sup> B° °samathā.<sup>4</sup> B° cittuppassatā; S cittupajaddhitā.<sup>5</sup> B° ad. vitakkānaṃ.<sup>6</sup> B° anavajja°.

taṃ, cetaso<sup>1</sup> vippañisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccam. Api ca dvihi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham katattā ca akattatā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho; katam me vacīduccaritam, katam me manoduccaritam, kato me pānātipāto, akatā me<sup>1</sup> pānātipātā veramaṇi ti; uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho; katam me adinnādānam, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisunā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādittḥi, akatā me sammādittḥi ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho; <sup>2</sup> evam katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho. Athavā silesu<sup>3</sup> 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho<sup>2</sup>. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhōjane amattaññu 'mhi ti, jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhi ti, na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhi ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipatṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkham me apariññātan ti, dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippañisāro manovilekho. *Takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde* ti takkañ ca takkāsayañ ca kukkuccañ ca upacchindeyya<sup>3</sup> samucchindeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo  
jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa,  
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto  
takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S paticchindeyya; B<sup>p</sup> S ad. chindeyya ucchindeyya.

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,  
 sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde,  
 vācam pamuñce kusalam nāti velam,  
 janavādadharmāya na cetayeyya. 19.

*Cudito vacīhi satimābhinande* ti. *Cudito* ti upajjhāyā vā ācariyā vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sadāyā va codenti: idan te āvuso ayuttam, idan te appattam, idan te asārupam, idan te asiliṭṭhan<sup>1</sup> ti; satim upaṭṭhāpetvā tam codanam nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya<sup>2</sup> pihayeyya abhijappeyya. Yathā itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsanhāto uppalamālam<sup>3</sup> vassikamālam vā<sup>3</sup> vā adhimuttakamālam vā labhivā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmim patiṭṭhāpetvā nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya<sup>2</sup> pihayeyya abhijappeyya; evam eva satim upaṭṭhāpetvā tam codanam nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya<sup>2</sup> pihayeyya abhijappeyya.

\* Nidhīnam va pavattāram<sup>4</sup> yaṃ passe vajjadassinam, niggayhavādim medhāvim tādīsam paṇḍitam bhaje. Tādīsam bhajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. Ovādeyyānusāseyya. Asabbhā ca nivāraye, satam hi so piyo hoti, asatam hoti appiyo ti;

cudito vacībhi satimābhinande.

*Sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde* ti. *Sabrahmacārī* ti ekakammam ekuddeso samasikkhātā; sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhindeti; sabrahmacārīsu āhatacittatam khilajātataṃ<sup>5</sup>

\* Dh. 76, 77.

<sup>1</sup> Sic Si v.l.; Si (and B<sup>p</sup> S ?) asiliṭṭhan.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S patthayeyya.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pavattānam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °jātam.



pabbindeyya pañcacetokhilaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabbindeyya<sup>2</sup> tayo pi cetokhile pabbindeyya<sup>3</sup> rāgakhilaṃ dosakhilaṃ mohakhilaṃ bhindeyya pabbindeyya sambhindeyyā<sup>4</sup> ti, sabrahmacārisu khilaṃ pabbinde.

Vācam pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelan ti ñānamuttṭhitam<sup>5</sup> vācam muñceyya<sup>6</sup>, atthupasaṃhitam dhammūpasaṃhitam kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatim atthasaṃhitam<sup>7</sup> vācam muñceyya pamuñceyya<sup>8</sup> sampamuñceyyā<sup>7</sup> ti, vācam pamuñce kusalaṃ.

Nātivelan ti. Velā ti dve velā, kālavelā ca silavelā ca.

Katamā kālavelā? Kālātikkantaṃ vācam na bhāseyya, velātikkantaṃ vācam na bhāseyya<sup>9</sup>, kālaṃ asampattaṃ vācam na bhāseyya, velaṃ asampattaṃ vācam na bhāseyya, kālavelaṃ asampattaṃ vācam na bhāseyya.

\* Yo ve<sup>10</sup> kāle asampatte ativeḷaṃ pabbhāsati<sup>11</sup>,  
evaṃ so nihato seti<sup>12</sup> Kokiliyā va<sup>12</sup> atrajo ti;

ayaṃ kālavelā.

Katamā silavelā? Ratto vācam na bhāseyya, duṭṭho vācam na bhāseyya, mūlho vācam na bhāseyya, musāvādaṃ<sup>13</sup> na bhāseyya, pisuṇavācam na bhāseyya, pharusavācam na bhāseyya, samphappalāpaṃ na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpeyya<sup>14</sup> na vohareyya; ayaṃ silavelā ti,<sup>15</sup> vācam pamuñce<sup>15</sup> kusalaṃ nātivelam.

Janavādadhammāya na cetaveyyā ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇa ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca

\* Jāt. iii, 103.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pañca pi cetokhile.

<sup>2</sup> S bhindeyya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhindeyya.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñānasannitṭhitam; S ñānam samuttṭhitam.

<sup>6</sup> Si mucceyya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. kālavelātikkantaṃ vācam na bhāseyya.

<sup>10</sup> Si ca.

<sup>11</sup> Si ca bhāsati.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kokilāyeva.

<sup>13</sup> Si musāvācam.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dīpayeeyya.

<sup>15-15</sup> Si om.

devā ca manussā ca. Janassa vādāya upavādāya nindāya  
 garahāya akittiya avannaṇārikāya silavipattiya vā ācāra-  
 vipattiya vā dīṭṭhivipattiya vā ājīvavipattiya vā na cetayey-  
 ya, cetanam na uppādeyya cittasaṅkappam<sup>1</sup> na uppādeyya  
 manasikāram na uppādeyya ti, janavādadhammāya na ce-  
 tayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,  
 sabrahmacārisu khilam pabbinde,  
 vācam pamuñce kusalam nātivelam,  
 janavādadhammāya na cetayeyya ti.

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke  
 yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe:  
 rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu  
 gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgam. 20.

*Athāparam pañca rajāni loke* ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi pa-  
 dasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭ-  
 thatā padānupubbata-m-etam, athā ti. *Pañca rajāni* ti  
 rūparāgo saddarāgo gandharāgo rasarāgo phoṭṭhabbarāgo  
 Athavā

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,  
 rāgass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
 etam rajam vippajahitvā<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitā,  
 viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

Doso rajo<sup>3</sup> na ca pana reṇū vuccati,  
 dosass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
 etam rajam vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,  
 viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane<sup>3</sup>.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,  
 mohass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,  
 etam rajam vippajahitvā<sup>4</sup> paṇḍitā,  
 viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>o</sup> S cittam na u<sup>o</sup> saṅkappam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>o</sup> S paṭivinoditvā.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>o</sup> S pe.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>o</sup> S paṭivinoditvā; S vippaṭivinoditvā.

*Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, athāparam pañca rajāni loke.

*Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe* ti. *Yesan* ti rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa. *Satimā* ti yā sati anussati patissati sati saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>1</sup> samannāgato so vuccati satimā. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

*Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe* ti satimā puggalo yesam rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa vinayāya paṭivīnayaṃ pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭippassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicitam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā<sup>2</sup> āvajjanto<sup>3</sup> sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbāṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe.

*Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgan* ti rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu rāgaṃ saheyya parisāheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke  
yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe:  
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu  
gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgaṃ ti.

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandam  
bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sikkhāyo.

<sup>3</sup> Si °ento.

kālena so sammā dhammam parivī-  
mamsamāno  
ekodibhūto vihane tamam so ti Bha-  
gavā. 21.

*Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti.* Etesū ti rūpesu sad-  
desu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu. Chando ti yo kāmesu  
kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmatanḥā kāmasineho<sup>1</sup>  
kāmaparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānam kāmogho kā-  
mayogo kāmupādānam . . . pe . . . kāmachandanīvara-  
nam. *Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti* etesu dhammesu  
chandam vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byan-  
tikareyya anabhāvam gameyyā ti, etesu dhammesu vineyya  
chandam.

*Bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto ti.* Bhikkhū ti kalyāṇapu-  
thujjano<sup>2</sup> vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Satimā ti* yā  
sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo  
ekāyanamaggo; ayam vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto  
. . . pe . . . so vuccati satimā ti bhikkhu satimā.

*Suvimuttacitto ti* paṭhamam jhānam samāpānassa nīva-  
ranehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimuttam; duttiyam  
jhānam samāpānassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ muttam vi-  
muttam suvimuttam; tatiyam jhānam samāpānassa pītiyā  
cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimuttam; catuttham jhānam  
samāpānassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam su-  
vimuttam; ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpānassa rūpasaññāya  
paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ muttam vimuttam  
suvimuttam; viññānañcāyatanam samāpānassa ākāsāna-  
ñcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ; ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpānassa  
viññānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ; nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nam samāpānassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ muttam  
vimuttam suvimuttam; sotāpānassa sakkāyaditṭhiyā vici-  
kicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā ditṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā  
tadekatṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimut-  
tam; sakadāgāmiṣṣa olārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā  
tadekatṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimut-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāmasneho.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

taṃ; anāgāmiṣṣa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgā saṃyojanā paṭigha-  
saṃyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tad-  
ekatṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimut-  
taṃ; arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya<sup>1</sup>  
mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekatṭhehi ca  
kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimitthehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimut-  
taṃ suvimuttan ti, bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto kālena  
so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti *kālenā* ti uddhate  
citte samathassa kālo, samāhite citte vipassanāya kālo.

\* Kāle paggaṇhati cittaṃ, niggaṇhāti athāpare<sup>2</sup>,  
sappahamsati kālena, kāle cittaṃ samādahati<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Ajjhopekkhati kālena so yogī kālakovido<sup>4</sup>,  
kimhi kālamhi<sup>5</sup> paggāho kimhi kāle viniggaho ?  
Kimhi pahamsanākālo samathakālo ca kīdiso,  
upekkhākālaṃ cittassa kathaṃ dasseti yogino ?  
Line cittaṃhi paggāho uddhatasmim viniggaho,  
nirassādagataṃ cittaṃ sappahamseyya tāvade.  
Sappahatṭhaṃ yadā cittaṃ alinaṃ bhavati 'nuddha-  
taṃ,

samathassa<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> kālo, ajjhattaṃ ramaye mano.  
Etena yeva<sup>8</sup> pāyena<sup>9</sup> yadā hoti samāhitam,  
samāhitacittapaññāya<sup>10</sup> ajjhupekkheyya tāvade<sup>11</sup>.  
Evaṃ kālavidū dhiro, kālaññū kālakovido,  
kālena kālaṃ cittassa nimittam upalakkhiye<sup>12</sup> ti;

kālena so.

*Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti sabbe saṃkhārā  
aniccā ti sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe*

\* *Apparently, like the passage on p. 505, not a quotation.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avijjā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S punāpare.

<sup>3</sup> S samādamā.

<sup>4-4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> Si kāle.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samathanimittassa; S samathatinimittassa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> so sa; S so.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S me.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vupāyena; S upāyena.

<sup>10</sup> Si samāhitam p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S tāvadeyya.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °lakkhaye; S °lakkiye.

samkhārā dukkhā ti, sammā dhammam parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe dhammā anattā ti, sammā dhammam parivīmaṃsamāno . . pe . . . yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti, sammā dhammam parivīmaṃsamāno.

*Ekodibhūto vihane tamam so ti Bhagavā ti. Ekodī ti ekagacitto avikkhittacitto avihata mānaso*<sup>1</sup> ti, ekodibhūto.

*Vihane tamam so ti rāgataṃ dosataṃ mohataṃ mānataṃ ditṭhitaṃ kilesataṃ duccaritaṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasamvattanikaṃ haneyya vihaneyya*<sup>2</sup> *pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditṭhi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji*<sup>3</sup> *dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti*<sup>4</sup> *Bhagavā*<sup>4</sup>, *bhāvitasilo ti*<sup>4</sup>, *bhāvitacitto ti*<sup>4</sup>, *bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā, cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhiccittassa adhipaṇṇāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā atṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ atṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasīnasamāpattinaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa arūpasamāpattiyā*<sup>5</sup> *ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappa-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avisāhaṭa°, and ad. samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibhūto (S samādhibalaṃ) sammāsamādhī.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhaji.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asupa°; S asubha°.

dhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyā-  
nam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa  
aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā  
dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajjanam ca-  
tunnam paṭisambhidānam channam abhiññānam channam  
buddhadhammānam ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nā-  
mam mātaraṁ katam, na pitarā katam, <sup>1</sup> na bhātaraṁ katam <sup>1</sup>,  
na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñātisālohi-  
tehi katam, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi ka-  
tam; vimokkhantikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam  
bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññūtañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā  
paññatti yadidaṁ Bhagavā ti, ekodibhūto vihane tamam  
so ti Bhagavā Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṁ  
bhikkhu satimā suvimutta citto  
kālena so sammā dhammaṁ parivimaṃsamāno  
ekodibhūto vihane tamam so ti Bhagavā ti

<sup>2</sup> SOLASAMO SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO <sup>2</sup>.

AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKAMHI <sup>3</sup> SOLASO SUTTANIDDESA <sup>4</sup> SAMATTĀ <sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> S<sub>1</sub> om.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sā° so° samatto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vaggamhi, S aṭṭhakathāmaggamhi <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °desi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tti, and S ad. mahāniddesagandho samatto pari-  
punṇo. Akkharā ekamekañ ca buddharūpasmiṃ siyā tasmā  
hi pañcīto posolikhēyyā paṭikattayam. Sittir astu subhū-  
m astu ārogyastu nuvaṇa ativemṃā

## **INDEXES**

### **I. PASSAGES QUOTED**

### **II. SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES**





# I

## PASSAGES QUOTED

### VERSE

- ACCAYANTI ahorattā (S. i, 109), 119.  
 Attanā pakatam pāpam (Dhp. 165), 32.  
 Addasam kāma te mūlam (Jāt. iii, 450; Mahāvastu iii, 190),  
 2, 28.  
 Anattahajanano lobho (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 470.  
 Appam āyu manussānam (S. i, 108), 44, 119.  
 Appiyā vā dāyādā (Khṇ. viii, 5), 4.  
 Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammam (Sn. 527), 58, 336.  
 Assaddho akataññū ca (Dhp. 97), 237.  
 Āgum na karoti ti kiñci loke (Sn. 522), 202.  
 Āmāya dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke (Jāt. vi, 285), 11.  
 Āsāya kasate khettaṃ (Thag. 530), 263.  
 Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī (S. v, 168), 456.  
 Okam pahāya aniketasārī (Sn. 844), 197, 200.  
 Kan nu satto ti paccesi (S. i, 135), 439.  
 Kāmā te paṭhamā senā (Sn. 436-9), 96, 174, 333.  
 Kāyamunim vācāmunim (Itv. § 67), 58, 335.  
 Kāle paggaṇhāti cittaṃ (?), 508.  
 Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam (S. i, 148), 411.  
 Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.  
 Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro (cf. Jāt. v, 266; Mahāvastu i, 9), 405.  
 Cirassam vata passāma (S. i, 1; cf. Jāt. iv, 476), 437.  
 Corā haranti rājāno (S. i, 32), 5.

- Jinno rathassamanikundaḷe ca (Jāt. iii, 153), 436.  
 Jīvitam attabhāvo ca (?) 42, 117.

Tanhādutiyo puriso (Sn. 740, 741), 455.

Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo (Thag. 202), 22, 460.

Dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ (Dhp. 321-3), 243.

Dūre santo pakāsentī (Dhp. 304), 448.

Doso rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati (?), 505.

N' atthi maraṇamhā makkho (?), 121.

Na paṇḍitā upādhisukhassa hetu (? cf. Jāt. vi, 374), 424.

Na monena muni hoti (Dhp. 268, 269), 58, 336.

Nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi (Thag. 223), 67, 476.

Nāhaṃ gamissāmi pamocanāya (Sn. 1064), 32.

Nidhiṇaṃ va pavattāraṃ (Dhp. 76, 77), 503.

Pajjena katena attanā (Sn. 514), 71.

Pubb<sup>a</sup> eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā (Jāt. iii, 154), 124.

Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ (Sn. 576-81; cf. D. ii, 120), 121.

Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni (Sn. 519), 87.

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā (S. i, 119), 494.

Maccun' abbhāhato loko (Thag. 448), 411.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati (?), 505.

Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni (Sn. 516), 244.

Yo ve kāle asampatte (Jāt. iii, 103), 504.

Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā (Sn. 271), 16, 364, 471.

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati (?), 505.

Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca (A. iv, 157), 411.

Lobho doso ca moho ca (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50), 16, 364, 471.

Vidhāsu na vikappanti (S. iii, 84), 243.

Vedāni viceyya kevalāni (Sn. 529), 93, 205.

Sabbo ādīpito loko (S. i, 133), 411.

Suññato lokam avekkhassu (Sn. 1119), 438.

Suddhagamasamuppādam (?), 438.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhanitṭhito (Itv. § 38), 360, 453.

PROSE

Atha kho Hāḷindakāṇi (S. iii, 9), 197.  
 Appam idaṃ bhikkhave (S. i, 108), 44, 119.  
 Abhiññāyā 'ham (M. ii, 9), 271.  
 Alam Ānanda mā soci (D. ii, 144), 122.  
 Asmi ti bhikkhave maññitaṃ (S. iv, 202), 137.

Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Suñño loko  
 (S. iv, 54), 439.

Etam nūna taṃ bhayaṃ (M. i, 21), 371.  
 Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva (M. iii, 6), 33.  
 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati  
 (S. iv, 197), 439.  
 Evaṃ vimuttacitto (M. i, 500), 284, 303.

Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti (cf. A. ii, 40), 496.  
 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino (A. ii, 41), 224.  
 Kavalinikāre ce bhikkhave (S. ii, 101), 25.  
 Kumārakam idaṃ bhikkhave (A. i, 261), 378.

Gocare bhikkhave caratha (S. v, 147), 475.

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā (M. iii, 183), 404.  
 Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50),  
 16, 364; 470.  
 Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 469.  
 Tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati (S. iv, 175), 20.

Naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditam (cf. D. i, 6), 366.  
 Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam (cf. D. iii, 117), 194.  
 Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam (S. ii, 64), 437.

Passatha no tumhe (M. i, 137), 122.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattiya (?) , 417.

Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha (S. v, 147; cf. D. iii, 58), 474.

Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam (S. iii, 33; M. i, 140), 438.  
 Ye te tiṭṭhiyā Sundarim (cf. Ud. iv. 8; Jāt. ii, 415; Dh. p.  
 Comm. iii, 474), 64.  
 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.

Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo (cf. S. iii, 27), 53.

Yo bhikkhave saññāya chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 56.

Yo rūpe bhikkhave chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 278.

Rājakathā corakathā (cf. D. i, 7), 367, 374.

Rūpupayam vā bhikkhave (S. iii, 53), 25.

Rūpo kho Rādha yo chando (S. iii, 188), 23.

Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna (A. iv, 87), 394.

Saddahasi tvam Sāriputta (S. v, 220), 236.

Santam etam padam (A. v, 8, etc.), 342.

Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā (S. iv, 36), 24.

Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evam āha (?), 89, 309.

Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu saccariyako (S. iv, 136), 14,  
362, 469.

So vata Cunda attanā (M. i, 45), 32.

## SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

- KATTHAMĀNA**, 71.  
**kappiya**, 251.  
**kittayi**, 281, 354.  
**kukkuca**, 218.  
**kubbamāna**, 51; **akubbaye**, 428.  
**kusala**, 286; **pucchā**, 340.  
**kuha**, 461.  
**kuhaka**, 224-7.  
**kevalin**, 286, 299.  
**kkodhana**, 215, 232.  
**kkhāti**, **akkhāya**, 169; **ak-kheyya**, 127.  
**gatadisā**, 471.  
**gati**, **chanda-**, **dosa-**, **moha-**, **bhaya-**, 108.  
**gāra**, 123.  
**agiddha**, 53, 203.  
**gocara**, 473.  
**gga**, 282.  
**aggi**, **-vatta**, 92; **-vattika**, 89.  
**Aggivessana**, 284, 303.  
**Āṅganeke**, 155.  
**acelaka**, 416.  
**accatari**, 432.  
**accanta**, **-santi**, 74; **-suddhi**, 98.  
**accayeyya**, 64.  
**accunha**, 487.  
**Ajapatha**, 155.  
**ajeguccha**, 231.  
**ajjhagā**, 457.  
**ajjhatta**, 346, 351; **-pucchā**, **-bahiddhā pucchā**, 340; **-santi**, 185.  
**ijheta**, 433.  
**ñāna**, 188, 192.  
**ñña**, **aññena**, 85, 138, 163.  
**ññadattha**, 168.  
**ññamokkha**, 32.  
**ññāya**, 398.  
**tari**, 432.  
**tāri**, 247.  
**tiga**, 99.  
**ticca**, 120.  
**timāna**, 233; **root of**, 490.  
**tivela**, 504.  
**tisitvā**, 324.  
**tīta**, 109, 222; **-pucchā**, 340.  
**tisaramditthi** (**atisāra-**), 297.  
**ttagarahin**, **two ways**, 54.  
**ttagarahiya** (**kamma**), 332.  
**ttañjaha**, 90.  
**ttadaṇḍa**, 402.  
**Attadandasuttaniddesa**, 402.  
**ttaditthi**, 107.  
**ttari**, 432.  
**ttā**, 73, 82, 107, 248; **ātumā**, 69, 296; **ātumāna**, 351.  
**ttānukamseti**, 497.  
**attha**, 186.  
**atthi**, 100; **atthiko**, 464.  
**atha**, 176.  
**adassam**, 185.  
**aditthi**, 188, 192.  
**addakkhi**, 193, 323; **-im**, 412.  
**addasa**, 327.  
**addasāsīm**, 411.  
**addhā**, 2.  
**adhigama**, 234.

**adhicittasikkhā**, 39, 478.  
**adhiṭṭhita**, 153.  
**adhipaññāsikkhā**, 40.  
**adhipātika**, 484.  
**adhisīlasikkhā**, 39, 478.  
**adhosi**, 83.  
**anattagarahin**, 332.  
**anapekkhin**, 246.  
**anabhinibbattisāmaggi**, 132.  
**anabhibhūta**, 400.  
**anabhisambhūnanta**, 77,  
 312.  
**anariya**, -dhamma, 69, 144.  
**anavajjakamma**, 313.  
**anavajjattapucchā**, 340.  
**anavaññattipatisamyutta** (vi-  
 takka), 501.  
**anāgata**, 109, 221, 303; -puc-  
 chā, 340.  
**anāgāramuni**, 58.  
**anādiyāna**, 111.  
**anānugiddha**, 53, 440.  
**anānuputṭha**, 68.  
**aniketāsārin**, 198, 494.  
**anitt Thurin**, 440.  
**anissāya**, 190.  
**anissita**, 133, 245.  
**anītiha**, 400.  
**anugijjhati**, 12.  
**anuggaha**, 330.  
**anuggahāya**, 183.  
**anutthunāti**, 167, 315.  
**anuddhata**, 220.  
**anudhamma**, 481.  
**anupādiyāna**, 108.  
**anupādisesa**, 282.  
**anupucchati**, 193.  
**anuyutta**, 139.  
**anusaya**, māna-, bhavarāga-,  
 avijjā-, 100.  
**anusōcati**, 222.  
**anussati**, 7.  
**anussarati**, 294.  
**anūpanīta**, 206.  
**anūpaneyya**, 107.

**anūpaya**, 80.  
**anūpalitta**, 90.  
**anekarūpa**, 351.  
**aneja**, 353.  
**anoka**, 487; -sārin, 197.  
**anotappa** (āsaya), 501.  
**anosita**, 411.  
**anta**, two, 52, 109.  
**antarā**, -mala, -amitta, -sa-  
 patta, -vadhaka, -pac-  
 chatthika, 15.  
**anna**, 372, 495; -sannidhi,  
 372.  
**anvānaya**ti, 306.  
**anveti**, 17.  
**apatthayāna**, 313.  
**apara**, 91.  
**aparaddha**, 300.  
**apāhata**, 164.  
**apihālu**, 227.  
**apuñña**, 90.  
**apuññābhisamkhāra**, 90, 206,  
 442.  
**apurekkharāna**, 200.  
**appa**, 306; jīvita, 42; -gabbha,  
 228; 421; -matta, 59;  
 -sadda, 377.  
**appiya**, two, 134.  
**appodaka**, 50, 408.  
**abandhana**, 433.  
**abala**, 12.  
**abbata**, 188, 192.  
**abbudakāla**, 120.  
**abbuyha**, 419.  
**abbūlhasalla**, 59.  
**abyākata**pucchā, 340.  
**abhigajjati**, 172.  
**abhichanna**, 24.  
**abhijānāti**, **abhijaññā**, 350  
 abhijānam, 84.  
**abhijjhā** (ganṭha), 98, 329.  
**abhiññā**, pañca-, 108, 328.  
**abhinandati**, 503.  
**abhinibbutatta**, 71.  
**abhipassati**, 308.

- abhipūranatā, 3.  
 abhibhū, 400.  
 abhisamkhāra; puñña-, apuñ-  
 ña-, āneñja-, 442; -bhā-  
 ra, 334.  
 abhisajjati, 387.  
 abhisambhavati, 471, 485.  
 abhisitta, 298.  
 abhīru, 371.  
 amaccharin, 227.  
 amanussapucchā, 340.  
 amama, 51.  
 amaravitakka, 501; kilesa, 386.  
 amāya, 422.  
 ambuja, 202.  
 arati, 412.  
 Aratī, Māradhītā, 181; Māra-  
 senā, 96.  
 arahat, 58, 78, 130, 137; de-  
 scribed, 21, 22; tādi, 114.  
 arahatta, -ppatta, 314.  
 aritta, 199.  
 ariya, 158; -dhamma, 71;  
 -magga, 72.  
 arūpasamāpatti, 281.  
 arūpin (gati), 112, 137.  
 aroga, 84.  
 alābha, 239.  
 Allasanda, 155.  
 avadāniya, 36.  
 avikatthin, 217.  
 avikampamāna, 195.  
 avijjāsaya, 501.  
 avijjogha, 57, 159.  
 avirujjhamāna, 175.  
 aviruddha, 239.  
 avivādabhumma, 308.  
 Avici, 405; -santatisahita, 18,  
 347.  
 avitatanhā, 49.  
 avitīvatta, 103.  
 avivādāta, 73.  
 avokamma, 430.  
 asamvindanta, 440.  
 asaññasatta, 280.  
 asaññin, 280; (gati) 97, 138.  
 asata, 252, 435.  
 asanta (asat), 272.  
 asanta, 330.  
 asantāsin, 217.  
 asāta, 265.  
 asāra, 409.  
 asissam, asissāmi, 493.  
 asīlatā, 188, 192.  
 asura, -bhavana, 448; -vatta,  
 92; vattika, 89.  
 asekhā, silakkhandha, sama-  
 dhikkhandha, etc., 21.  
 asekkhamuni, 58.  
 asmi, 346.  
 asmimāna (āsaya), 501.  
 assa, -vatta, 92; vattika, 89.  
 assuti, 188, 192.  
 ahi, 484.  
 ākassati, 428.  
 ākāsa, 428.  
 āgamā, 176.  
 āgā, 193.  
 āgāramuni, 58.  
 āgārika, 102.  
 āgu, 201.  
 ācama, 429.  
 ātañkaphassa, 486.  
 ātappa, 378.  
 ātāpin, 378.  
 ātumā, 69, 296; ātumāna, 351.  
 āthabbāna, 381.  
 ādāna, -gantha, 98.  
 Ādiccabandhu, 341.  
 ādiyati, 77; ādeti, 444.  
 ādeva, 370.  
 ānanya, 160.  
 Ānanda, 122, 439.  
 ānisamsa, 73, 441; two in  
 attano ditthi, two in  
 dittha-, suta-, sila-, vat-  
 tamuta-, -suddhi, 104  
 āneñjabhisamkhāra, 90, 206,  
 442.



- ābādha, pīttasamutthāna, etc., 17, 47.  
 ābādhika, 160.  
 āyatana, 133; ajjhattika, bāhira, 109; -kusala, 171; -pucchā, 340.  
 āyasmāt, 140, 445.  
 āyoga, 226.  
 ārammaṇa, 429.  
 āvaraye, 368.  
 āvasati, 127; āvase, 123.  
 āvaheyya, 302.  
 āvāsamacchariya, 128.  
 āvilatta, 488.  
 āvilabhāva, 489.  
 āsatti, 51, 221.  
 āsana, 131.  
 āsaya, 362, 501.  
 āsava, pubb-, 331.  
 āsā, 99, 261, 263, 264.  
 āsimsati, 60.  
 āha, 87.  
 āhāra, 25.  
 iccā (iti ā-), 139.  
 icchatī, 3, 138, 164.  
 icchā, 29; -nidāna, 30.  
 ināyika, 160.  
 iti, 123.  
 iti 'ham, 71.  
 itonidāna, 274.  
 itthi, thiyo, 11; -pariggaha, 11.  
 idamsaccābhiniवेश (gantha), 98.  
 iddhippāda, four, 14; -kusala, 171; -dhira, 45; -pucchā, 340.  
 idha, 40, 109, 156.  
 Inda, 177; -bhavana, 448; vattika, 89.  
 indagū (hindagū), 3.  
 indriya, five, 14; -kusala, 171; -dhira, 45; -pucchā, 341; -samvarapariyanta, 483.  
 iriyati, 431.  
 iriyāpatha, 226; -samkhāta, 225.  
 uggayha, 173.  
 uggahaṇati, 328.  
 uggahāyati, 91.  
 uggahita, 175.  
 ugghātinighāti, 167.  
 uccāvaca, 93, 467.  
 uccheda, -ditthi, 82, 245; -vāda, 282; samsāravat-tassa, 324.  
 unnati, 158, 170.  
 unnamati, 169.  
 unṇha, two causes, 486.  
 uttama, 211.  
 uttarimkurute, 102.  
 uda, 445; -bindu, 135.  
 uddha, 303.  
 uddhacca, 220; (āsaya) 501.  
 uddhamsarā, -vāda, 315.  
 upaccagā, 167.  
 upacchindati, 502.  
 upadhi, 27, 141; -viveka, 27.  
 upanissita, 283.  
 upanīta, dukkhū-, 38.  
 upaneyya, 107.  
 upaya, tanhā-, ditthi-, 80; rūp-, 25.  
 uparata, 337.  
 uparuddhe, 346.  
 upavāda, -kara, 386.  
 upasamkheyya, 213.  
 upasanta, 210, 352, 434.  
 upasame, 351.  
 upātivatta, 322.  
 upādāyarūpa, 266.  
 upāhana, 226.  
 upekkhaka, 241, 330.  
 upekkhati, 328.  
 upekkhā, 501.  
 upeti, 63.  
 ubhayante, 109.

ussa, 251.  
ussada, seven, 72.

eka, 291, 454.  
ekacariya, 156; two causes,  
153.  
ekāgārika (—sattāgārika),  
416.

ekāyanamagga, 454-457.  
ekodi, 478; -bhūta, 509.  
ejati, 250.  
ejā, 91, 353.  
ejānuga, 91.  
eneyyaka, 154.  
eti, 172.  
etto, 282.  
ettha, 302.  
erakavattikā, 154.  
ela, 202.  
elambuja, 202.  
Elavaddana, 154.  
evam, 136.  
evamsameta, 280.  
evadassin, 96.

oka, okasārin, 197.  
okkhittacakkhu, 498.  
ogha, kāmī-, bhav-, diṭṭh-,  
avijj-, 57, 159; -tiṇṇa,  
159.  
otiṇṇa, 414.  
odagya, 3.  
oma, 251.  
osāna, 412.  
ossa (ussa), 251.

Kaccāna, 197.  
kaṇṭaka, -vārija, 202.  
Kaṇha, 96, 334, 489; -pak-  
kha, 489.  
kaṭi, 467.  
kattar, 200.  
katthati, katthitar, 389.  
katthin, 217, 389.  
katham nu, 186.

kathamkathā, 265, 269; -sal-  
la, 59, 414, 418.  
kathamkathin, 270.  
kathamdassin, 210.  
kathamśameta, 278.  
kathamśila, 210.  
kathā, gāma-, tiracchāna-, 367.  
kathojja, 163, 168.  
kapaṇa, 149.  
kapi, 92.  
kappa, tanhā-, diṭṭhi-, 97.  
kappayati, 97.  
Kamali, 154.  
kampati, 353.  
kamma, 312; puññābhisam-  
khāra, apuñña-, 206; ni-  
rayasamvattanika, 307;  
sāvajja-, anavajja-, 313.  
kammāra, 478.  
kammussada, 72.  
kayavikkaya, 386.  
karoti, 108.  
kalalakāla, 120.  
kalaha, two, 255.  
Kalahavivādasuttaniddesa,  
255.  
kalyāṇapīti, 491.  
kahāpaṇa, 11.  
kahāpaṇaka, 154.  
kāka, -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.  
kāma, 96, 386; two, 1; kile-  
sa-, 2; vatthu-, 1; -gu-  
na, five, 474; -pañka,  
429; -vitakka, 501; -sa-  
mkappa, 149; -saññā,  
207; -saññāsaya, 501.  
kāmayati, kāmayāna, 4.  
Kāmasuttaniddesa, 1.  
kāmogha, 57, 159.  
kāya, 23; -gantha, four, 98;  
-duccarita (kilesa), 386;  
-bandhana, 226; -money-  
ya, 57; -viveka, 26, 27.  
kāla, 508.  
kālakata, 126.

- Kālamukha, 154.  
 kālavelā, 504.  
 kiñcana, 434.  
 kitti, 147.  
 kittita, 281.  
 kileśa, 12; upavādakara, 386;  
   -kāma, 2; -bhāra, 334;  
   olārika, majjhima, su-  
   khuma, 386.  
 kilesussada, 72.  
 kivanta, 467.  
 kukkucca, hattha-, pāda-,  
   hatthapāda-, 218; two  
   causes, 218.  
 kukkuṭa, -patta, 131.  
 kukkura, -vatta, 92; -vatti-  
   ka, 89.  
 kuñcika, 226.  
 kuto, 256; -nidāna, 261.  
 kuppati, 165.  
 kuppapaticcasanti, 75.  
 kubbati, 99; kubbaye, 426;  
   akubbaye, 428.  
 kulajjhāpaka, 5.  
 kulamacchariya, 128.  
 kuvam, 493.  
 kusala, 69, 105, 171, 289;  
   khandha-, dhātu-, etc.,  
   105, 171; -pucchā, 340;  
   vadāna, 294; -vāda, 164.  
 kusalānu-esin, 486.  
 kusalābhisamkhāra, 90.  
 kuhanavattthu, three, 224.  
 kuhiñci, 63.  
 kodha, 264; root of, 490;  
   ten ways, 215.  
 kopa, 215.  
 Kosala, 494.  
 khanti, 428.  
 khandha, -kusala, 171; -pari-  
   yanta, 21; -pucchā, 340;  
   -bhāra, 334; sīla-, samā-  
   dhi-, paññā-, vimutti-,  
   vimuttiñāpadassana-, 21.  
 khādaniya, 372.  
 khārāpatacchikā, 154.  
 khiddā, kāyikā, vācasikā, 379.  
 khittacakkhu, 498-500.  
 khila, three, 63; ceto-, five,  
   63, 503.  
 khudā, 486.  
 khuppiāsā, Mārasenā, 96.  
 khetta, seven, 11, 248.  
 khema, 130, 308, 443; -das-  
   sin, 130.  
 Gaṅga, 155.  
 gaṇa, 92; four, seven, 447;  
   -sāmaggi, 131.  
 gaṇin, 447.  
 gati, nerayika, etc., 81.  
 gathita, 98.  
 gaddula (daddula), tanhā-,  
   9; nāharu-, 131; dad-  
   dulabhakkha, 416.  
 gadhita, 159, 420.  
 gantha, 105, 207; four, 98,  
   246, 329.  
 gandhabba, -bhavana, 448;  
   vattika, 89.  
 gandhābhibhū, 400.  
 gabbha, -karaṇa, 382.  
 garahati, 54, 332.  
 gava, 11.  
 gahessasi, 434.  
 gāmakathā, 367.  
 gāha, macchariya, 128, 227.  
 giddha, 35.  
 giyati, 420.  
 givanta, 467.  
 gutta, 498.  
 Gumba (-bha), 154.  
 Guhakasuttaniddesa (v.l.), 23.  
 Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesa, 23.  
 guhā, 23, 466.  
 gedha, 53, 152.  
 go, -vatta, 92; -vattika,  
   89.  
 gocara, 473, 474.

- Gotama, 210, 341; -sāsana, 399.
- ghaṭṭayanta, 207.
- ghaṇakāla, 120.
- ghosa, parato (sutta, geyya, etc.), 188.
- cakkhu, five of Buddha, 45, 354; dibba, mamsa-, 325; -lola, 366.
- cakkhumat, 448.
- catuppada, 484.
- candavattika, 89.
- carati, 42, 51, 96; caritvāna (pubbe), 144.
- cavati, silabbatato, in two ways, 311.
- cittaviveka, 27.
- cintayanta, 176.
- cīrakavāsikā, 154.
- cīvara, six, 372.
- cuta, 38, 311.
- cuti, 123.
- cutūpapāta, 316.
- cudita, 503.
- Cunda, 32.
- Cūlavīyūhasuttaniddeśa, 285.
- cetayati, 505.
- codita, 151.
- Chattapatha, 155.
- chanda, 4, 52; five, -nidāna, 262.
- chandagū, 331.
- chandānidāna, 263.
- chandānunīta, 64.
- chātaka, 486.
- chinnasota, 433.
- jagū, 3.
- Jaṇṇupatha, 155.
- jana, 121.
- janapadavitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.
- janavādadhamma, 504.
- jantu, 3, 4, 18.
- jappati, 35, 190, 312; jappita, 316.
- jappanā, 316, 429.
- jara, jarasā, 120.
- Jarāsuttaniddeśa, 117.
- jala, 203.
- Java, 154.
- jāgariya, 377.
- jāgariyānuyogapariyanta, 484.
- jāta, 4, 62, 167.
- Jātamveda, -sama, 405.
- jātarūpa, 478.
- jātu, 3.
- jātimatta, 120.
- jānāti, 323; jaññā, 41; jāniyāma, 279.
- jigucchita, 315.
- jīta, 174.
- jīyyati, 436.
- jīvita, appaka, 42; cātum-mahā- rājikānaṃ devānaṃ, tāvatimsānaṃ, etc., 44.
- jegucchā, 231.
- jotimālikā, 154.
- jhāna, four, 7, 27, 373.
- jhānānuyutta, 500.
- jhāyati, 149.
- jhāyin, 373.
- ñāna, 57, 85, 187, 188; aṭṭha-samāpatti-, pañcābhīññā-, micchā-, 106, 108, 328; paracitta-, pubbenivāsānussati, 100, 323; -patha, 269; -bandhu, 328; -sahabhū, 269.
- ñāta, -vibhūta, 277; -pariññā, 53.
- ñātivitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.

thatvā, 296.

thita, 353.

thitiparittatā, 42.

ḍamsa, 484.

ḍamsādhīpāta, 484.

takka, 294, 295, 501.

Takkasilā, 154.

takkāsaya, 501.

Takkola, 154.

tajja, 3.

taṇhagata, 47.

taṇhā, six, 47, 240; -kappa, 92, 112; -gata, 47; -purekkhāra, 73; -nivesana, 110; -nissaya, 108, 190, 458; -papañca, 344; -lepa, 55.

Taṇhā, Māradhītā, 181; Mārasenā, 96.

taṇhūpaya, 80.

tathāgata, 58.

tathāvidha, 28, 150.

tathivat, 290.

tadaṅgasanti, 74.

tandi, 378.

tapojigucchavāda, 315.

tama, 454.

Tamali, 154.

tamūpanissāya, 315.

Tambapaṇṇi, 155.

tammaya, 206.

tarati, 19, 91.

tasa, 488.

tasmā, 39.

tādi, 459; five ways, 114.

tāvatisabhaṇā, 445.

tikicchā, five, 382.

tiṭṭhati, 24, 424.

tinna, 159.

tiṭṭha, 301.

tiṭṭhiya, tiṭṭhya, 300; atisāraditṭhi, 298.

tiracchāna, -kathā, thirty-two, 367, 473; -yonika (gati), 97; -yonisamvattanika, 489; -vijjā, 372.

Tissa, 140.

Tissametteyyasuttaniddesa, 139.

tīraṇapariññā, 53; -vibhūta, 277.

tuccha, 291.

Tuvātakasuttaniddesa, 339.

tusita, kāya, 446; deva, arahat, -devaloka, 447.

tosanattha, 496.

thadda, 158.

thala, 430.

thāma, 350.

thāvara, 488.

thiyo, *see* itthi.

thina, 423.

thunati, 292.

theyya, 488.

dakkhati, 325.

daṇḍa, three, 402.

daddula, -bhakkha, 416; *see* gaddula.

dalha, 157, 301, 487.

dassana, maṅgala, 87; am-aṅgala, 88.

dahati, 163.

dahāsi, 194.

dāna, 372.

dāsa, four, 11.

diṭṭha, 106, 110, 127; -dhammika, 104; -bhaya, 402; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 87.

diṭṭhi, 187, 193, 297; sammā-, 188; -kappa, 97, 112; -kalaha, 103; -gata, 83, 102; -gatika, 102; (-diṭṭhīnivesa, 75); -nivesana, 76, 110; -nissaya,

- 108, 190, 458; -papañca, 345; -paribbasāna, 288, 305; -purekkhāra, 73; -bhaṇḍana, 103; -mammatta, 49; -medhaga, 105; -viggaha, vivāda, 103; -lepa, 55; -samkap-pa, 149; -saññā, 207; -salla, 59, 413; -sārin, 328.
- ditthussada, 72.  
 ditthūpaya, 80.  
 ditthogha, 57, 159.  
 dibbacakkhu, 100, 325.  
 disā, 410, 414; agata, 471; disa-vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.  
 disvā, 50.  
 dukkha, 85; list of, 17, 46.  
 dukkhūpanita, 38.  
 Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesa, 62.  
 duṭṭhamana, 62.  
 duddasa, 412.  
 duppamuñca, 31.  
 dummocaya, 31.  
 duraccaya, 432.  
 dūre, 28.  
 dūsita, 397.  
 deva, 44; gati, 97; -vattika, 89.  
 dosa, 15, 16; -salla, 59, 413; dosussada, 72.  
 dvaya-m-eva, 269.  
 dvāra, cakkhu-, etc., 130.  
 dhamati, 478.  
 dhamma, 94, 253; three, 16; four, 89, 309; seven, 86; aññassa, 319; parassa, 287; saka, 318; ditthiga-tāni, 73, 76; kaṇhapak-khika, 189; aññāna-, an-ariya-, amarāvikkhepa, 144; ariya-, 72; bāla-, 144; buddha-, 448; mūl-ha-, 144; sakki-, 360; -karaka, 226; -kkhāna, 91; -macchariya, 128; 132.  
 dhammābhībhū, 400.  
 Dharipatha, 155.  
 dhātu, -kusala, 171; -pucchā, 340.  
 dhāvati, 419.  
 dhi (dhī), 44.  
 dhīra, 44, 55, 482.  
 dhutaṅga, eight, 188.  
 Dhotaka, 32.  
 dhona, 77, 78.  
 dhonā, 77, 136.  
 na, 113.  
 nakkhatta, -pāṭhaka, 382.  
 namassati, 400.  
 Namuci, 96, 334, 455, 489.  
 nara, 12.  
 nava, 331, 428.  
 nāga (āgu), 201.  
 nāga, -bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.  
 nānā, 285.  
 nāman, 109, 127; and rūpa, 276.  
 nāmarūpa, 325, 435; -das-sana, 325.  
 niketasārin, 198, 494.  
 nikkilesatthapucchā, 340.  
 nigghosa, 150, 467.  
 niccheyya, 76, 183.  
 niṭṭhā, 261, 263, 264.  
 niṭṭhuriya, 440.  
 nidassati, 76.  
 nidda (=kāya), 23.  
 niddā, 377, 423.  
 niddhamati, 478.  
 nindā, 165, 306, 384.  
 nipaka, 478.  
 nibbāti, 343.  
 nibbāna, 20, 421; -kusala, 171; -gata, 20; -gāmi-magga, 33; -dhīra, 45; -ppatta, 20; -pucchā.

- 341; -manasa, 424; -san-  
 tika, 158.  
 nibbijja, 420.  
 nibbuti, 399.  
 nimmitapucchā, 340.  
 niyāmāvakkanti, 314.  
 niyyati, 223, 395.  
 niratta, 82, 248.  
 niraya, -pāla, 404; -samvat-  
 tanika, 489.  
 nirassati, 444.  
 nirāsattin, 221.  
 nirassajati, 91.  
 nivittā, 38, 65, 162.  
 nivissavādin, 326, 331.  
 nivesana, two, 110; tanhā,  
 110; ditthi-, 76, 110.  
 nisamkhiti, 442.  
 nisevati, 157.  
 nissajja, 189.  
 nissaya, 108, 283; two, 190,  
 458.  
 nissayatā (-nā), 245.  
 nissita, 75, 106; sassatadiṭ-  
 thi-, ucchedadiṭthi-, sas-  
 satucchedadiṭthi-, 283.  
 nihina, 194; nihinato, 105;  
 -pañña, 299.  
 nīceyya, 244, 351.  
 nīvaraṇa, 13.  
 neyya, 114, 206.  
 netar, 446.  
 Nerañjarā, 455.  
 nerayika, gati, 97.  
 nevasaññināsaññin, gati, 97,  
 138.  
 pakappanā, tanhā-, ditthi-,  
 72, 316.  
 pakappita, 72, 186, 316.  
 pakubbamāna, 65.  
 pagālha, 26.  
 pagāhati, 152.  
 paṇka, 203.  
 pacinati, pacinam, 185.  
 paccatta, 321.  
 paccayaapaṭisevanasamkhāta,  
 224.  
 paccuppannapucchā, 340.  
 paccekamuni, 58.  
 pacceti, 85, 108, 114.  
 pacchā, 33.  
 pajā, 47, 292.  
 paññakkhandha, 21.  
 paññā, 77; -cakkhu, 354, 356;  
 -vimutta, 207.  
 pañha, 464; -vīmaṃsaka, 166.  
 patikkosati, 286.  
 paṭiccasamuppādakusala, 171.  
 paṭicchita, 113.  
 paṭinissajja, 430.  
 paṭipajjati, 144.  
 paṭipattisāsana, 143.  
 paṭipadā, sammā-, anuloma-,  
 etc., 32, 143, 365; mic-  
 chā, 144.  
 paṭibhānavat, three, pariyat-  
 ti-, paripucchā-, adhiga-  
 ma-, 234.  
 paṭilābhachanda, 262.  
 paṭivadati, paṭivajjā, 397.  
 paṭisamyujeyya, 196.  
 paṭisūra, 172.  
 patisenikattā, 173.  
 patisenikaroti, 397.  
 paṭihamkhati, 496.  
 paṇidhī, 109.  
 paṇḍara, 3.  
 paṇḍita, 124.  
 panna, 135.  
 paṭibuddha, 126.  
 patilīna, 224.  
 patilīnacara, 130.  
 patthanā, 316.  
 patthayati, 312; pattheti, 316.  
 patthiya, 337.  
 paduma, 135.  
 padhāna, sammā-, four, 14;  
 -kusala, 325; -dhīra, 45;  
 -pucchā, 340.

panūdeyya, 385.  
 panta, 471.  
 pannabhāra, 334.  
 papañca, 280; samkhā, tanhā-, ditthi-, māna-, 280.  
 pappuyya, 170.  
 pabbata, 466.  
 pabrūti, 211, 273.  
 pabhindati, 503.  
 pamajjati, 399.  
 pamāda, 423.  
 pamāya, 303.  
 pamuñcati, 504.  
 pamūlha, 36.  
 pamoha, 193.  
 payuttavācā, 389.  
 para, 150, 286; paresa, 68; -dhammika, 485; -loka, 60; -vāda, 151.  
 parakkama, 487.  
 paraneyya, 321.  
 parama, 84, 102.  
 Paramagaṇḍana, 155.  
 Paramatthakasuttaniddesa, 102.  
 Paramayona, 155.  
 Parammukha, 154.  
 paravicchindana, 76, 311.  
 parikissati, 153.  
 pariggaha, tanhā-, ditthi-, 57.  
 pariṇānāti, 426; pariññāya, 52.  
 pariññā, three, 52; ñāta-, 52; tīraṇa-, pahāna-, 53.  
 parittasati, 372.  
 parideva, 128, 134, 370; -dhamma, four, 492; -macchara, 134.  
 paridevati, 166.  
 paridevaneyya, 493.  
 paridevayati, 38.  
 paridhamseti, 5.  
 paripucchā, 234.  
 paripunnamānin, 298.  
 pariphandati, 46.

paribbasāna, 102, 285; ditthi-, 305.  
 paribhogachanda, 262.  
 pariyatti, 234; -sāsana, 143.  
 pariyanta, four, 483; -cārin, 483; khandha-, etc., 21.  
 pariyesanachanda, 262.  
 pariyaṇṇeti, 6.  
 parivimamsati, 508.  
 parisahati, 361.  
 parisā, 163.  
 parisāvana, 226.  
 parissaya, two, 12; pākata-, 12; paṭicchanna-, 13; -vinaya, 360, 365.  
 parihāyati, 4.  
 parihīna, 166; -pañña, 289.  
 pareta, 149.  
 palālapīṭhaka, 154.  
 palikhañña, 490.  
 palighapariyattikā, 154.  
 palibodha, gharāvāsa-, put-tadāra-, ñāti-, mittā macca-, sannidhi-, 156.  
 paleti, 172.  
 pavakkhāmi, 482.  
 pavasati, gharamhā, 312.  
 pavādiyati, 293, 305.  
 pavitakka, 176.  
 pavuccati, 127; pavutta, 271.  
 pavedita, 186.  
 pavedheyya, 384.  
 pasamsakāma, 163; -lābha, 168.  
 pasamsati, 321.  
 pasamsā, 164.  
 pasamsita, 169.  
 pasākhakāla, 120.  
 pasu, 248.  
 pasuta, 420; kāma-, 35.  
 pasūtighara, 120.  
 Pasūra, 175, 177.  
 Pasūrasuttaniddesa, 161.  
 passati, 45, 50, 323.  
 pahassamāna, 296.



- pahāna, -pariññā, 53; -vi-  
 bhūta, 278; samudayassa,  
 323; samuccheda-, 324.  
 pahāya, 19, 80.  
 pahitatta, 477.  
 pahiyati, 124.  
 pahūta, 256, 258.  
 pāgabbhiya, three, 228-231,  
 390-3.  
 pātimokkha, 365.  
 pādakukkucca, 218.  
 pādalola, 374.  
 pāna, eight, 372; -sannidhi,  
 372.  
 pāra, 20.  
 pārāṅgata, 114.  
 pārīsuddhi, 475; sati-, 478.  
 pāva, pāvā, 68, 86, 297.  
 pittivisayasamvattanika, 489.  
 pittivisayika, gati, 97.  
 piya, 261; two, 133; satta,  
 133; samkhāra, 134.  
 piyavattu, -acchedasamkin,  
 259.  
 piyāyita, 126.  
 pihayati, 160; piheti, 432.  
 piha, 227, 432.  
 piti, 3, 491; -mana, 3.  
 pucchati, 341.  
 pucchā, three, twelve classes,  
 339, 340.  
 pucchita, 211.  
 puñña, 90.  
 puññābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,  
 442.  
 puttā, 171.  
 Puṇṇabhadda, -vatta, 92;  
 -vattika, 89.  
 putta, four, 247.  
 puthu, 11; -vacana, 397.  
 puthujja, 308.  
 puthujjana, 146, 248.  
 puthuso, 301.  
 pubba, 172, -434; ditṭha-,  
 445.  
 pubbanta, 212.  
 pubbāsava, 331.  
 purakkhatvā, 491.  
 purāna, 428, 437.  
 Purābhedasuttaniddesa, 210.  
 purima, 91.  
 purisa, 124; three, 11.  
 pure, 33.  
 purekkhata, 73, 214.  
 purekkharoti, 98; purekkha-  
 rāna, 199.  
 purekkhāra, taṇhā-, ditṭhi-,  
 73, 214.  
 pūjā, sadhamma-, 320.  
 peta, 126.  
 pesikāla, 120.  
 pesitatta, 477.  
 pesuñña, two ways, 232, 260.  
 pesuneyya, 232.  
 pokkhara, 135.  
 porisa, 11.  
 phandati, 50, 406.  
 phandanā, 406.  
 pharusa, 397.  
 phala, -kusala, 171; -dhīra,  
 45; -pucchā, 341; -sac-  
 chikiriya, 324.  
 phassa, 52, 109, 276, 370;  
 five, 278; -nidāna, 273;  
 -samudaya, 109, 274.  
 phāsu, -vihāra, 480.  
 phutṭha, 351, 370.  
 phoṭṭhābhibhū, 400. "  
 baddha, 464; bhavasāta-, 30.  
 bandha, taṇhā-, ditṭhi-, 328.  
 bandhana, seven, 433; -bad-  
 dha; -bandha, 160.  
 bandhu, four, 11.  
 bala, five, 14; -kusala, 171;  
 -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 341.  
 Baladeva; -vatta, 92; -vatti-  
 ka, 89.  
 balisamamsikā, 154.

- baliyati, 12.  
 bahujāgara, 501.  
 bahudhā, 487.  
 bāla, 163, 286, 287, 290.  
 Buddha, 457; voice, 446;  
     five eyes, 354; -cakkhu,  
     359; -sāvaka, pacceka-,  
     158; -dhamma, six, 143.  
     *See* Bhagavat.  
 bojjhaṅga, seven, 14; -kusala,  
     171; -dhira, 45; -pucchā,  
     341.  
 bodhi, mūla, 172.  
 byappathaya, 472.  
 byāpāda, kilesa, 386; gantha,  
     98; -vitakka, 501; sam-  
     kappa, 149; -saññā, 207;  
     -saññāsaya, 501.  
 byāruddha, 408, 412.  
 brahman, 100.  
 Brahma, -bhavana, 448; -vat-  
     tika, 89.  
 brāhmaṇa, 86, 100, 249.  
 brūti, 140, 246, 258.  
  
 Bhagavat, 142, 211; tādi,  
     459; dhona, 176; know-  
     ledge of, 178; vision of,  
     447. *See* Buddha.  
 bhaggarāga, -dosa, etc., 142.  
 Bhaṅga, 155.  
 Bhaṅgaloka, 155.  
 bhajati, 466; bhajamāna, 131.  
 bhajin, 142.  
 bhanta, 145.  
 bhaya, 371, 409; two, 402;  
     five, 482.  
 Bharukaccha, 155.  
 bhava, 274; three, 48; rūpā-  
     nam, 266; =bhavadit-  
     thi, sassataditthi, 245;  
     sātāsātānam, 272; -taj-  
     jita, 282; -ditthi, 245,  
     274.  
 bhavana, 132.  
  
 bhavasāta, six, 30; -baddha,  
     30; -vatthu, 31.  
 bhavābhava, 48, 109, 284.  
 bhavūpanīta, 310.  
 bhavogha, 57, 159.  
 bhāgin, 142.  
 bhāra, three, 334.  
 bhāvanā, saññā-, 143.  
 bhāvitakāya, -sila, -citta,  
     -pañña, 142.  
 bhikkhu, 70, 465; three, 131.  
 bhūripañña, 95.  
 bheda, purā, 211.  
 bherava, 370, 467.  
 bhovādika, 249.  
  
 mamsacakkhu, 100, 354.  
 makkhikā, 484.  
 Magadha, 494.  
 magga, 7, 14; atthaṅgika, 292;  
     ariya-, 269; ekāyana-,  
     454-457; -kusala, 171;  
     kovida, 446; -kkhāyin,  
     33; -ññū, 446; -dhira, 45;  
     -pucchā, 341; -bhāvanā,  
     323; -vidū, 446; -sacca,  
     292.  
 maṅku, 150.  
 maṅgala, dassana, 87; sa-  
     vana, 88.  
 macca, 3.  
 maccumukha, 48.  
 maccharin, 36.  
 macchariya, five, āvāsa-, ku-  
     la-, lābha-, vanna-, dham-  
     ma-, 128, 227; gāha, 128,  
     227.  
 maccherayutta, 260.  
 majjha, 434.  
 maññati, 192.  
 Mañibhadda, -vatta, 92;  
     -vattika, 89.  
 matīma, 289.  
 matta (mad), 298.  
 matta (measure), 496.

- mattaññutāpariyanta**, 483.  
**maddati**, 16.  
**manussaphassa**, 484.  
**mana**, 3, 176.  
**manasikāra**, ayoniso (āsaya), 501.  
**manussa**, gati, 97; -pucchā, 340.  
**manoduccarita** (kilesa), 386.  
**manomoneyya**, 57.  
**mantā**, -bhāṇin, 219.  
**manda**, 153.  
**mamatta**, two, 49.  
**mama-y-idam**, 124.  
**mamāyita**, 49, 50; -vatthu, 129.  
**maraṇa**, 123.  
**Maranapāra**, 154.  
**Marukantāra**, 155.  
**mala**, 15, 478, 479.  
**Mahākaccāna**, 197.  
**mahāgedha**, 151.  
**mahābhūta**, 266.  
**mahārāja**, -bhavana, 448; vattika, 89.  
**Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddesa**, 305.  
**mahesi**, 343.  
**Māgaṇḍikapañha**, 200.  
**Māgadha**, 494.  
**Māgandiyasuttaniddesa**, 181.  
**Māgandiya**, 183.  
**māna**, 298; one—ten, 79, 80; -salla, 59, 413.  
**mānātimāna**, 170, 257.  
**mānussada**, 354.  
**māmaka**, 125.  
**māyā**, 79, 422.  
**Māra**, 439, 455, 475, 489; -dhītarō, 181; -senā, 95, 174, 334.  
**mārisa**, 140.  
**migacakka**, -pāṭhaka, 382.  
**micchā**, 144.  
**mithu**, 163, 290.  
**miyyati**, 120.  
**Muṇḍikāputta**, 89, 309.  
**mutasuddhi**, 104, 106.  
**mutavisuddhika**, 89.  
**muti**, 205.  
**muttakarīsapuṇṇa**, 181.  
**muni**, six, 58.  
**munimuni**, 58.  
**musā**, 291.  
**musāvāda**, 268; three ways, 152, 394.  
**mussati**, 143.  
**mūla**, 344, 490.  
**Mūsikapatha**, 155 (Mūsikā, 415).  
**Meṇḍapatha**, 155.  
**mettā**, 488.  
**Metteyya**, 140.  
**methuna**, 139, 145; dhamma, 139.  
**methunaka**, 139.  
**medhaga**, 302, 303, 406.  
**Moggallāna**, 394.  
**Mogharāja**, 438.  
**mocetar**, 32.  
**mona**, 57.  
**moneyya**, kāya-, vacī-, ma-no-, 57.  
**momūha**, 192, 194; -dhamma, 192.  
**mosavajja**, 152, 265, 425.  
**moha**, 15, 16, 207; -salla, 59, 413.  
**mohana**, 26.  
**mohussada**, 72.  
**ya**, 66.  
**yakkha**, =satta, 281; -bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.  
**yatacāri**, 498.  
**yathānudhammam**, 481.  
**yathāmana**, 170.  
**yasa**, 147.  
**yāna**, 145; -sannidhi, 372.

- yāma, 377.  
 yāyati, 4.  
 yuta, 234.  
 yutta, 164.  
 yudhā, 172.  
 Yona, 155.  
  
 raja, five, 505.  
 rajata, 478.  
 rajjati, 138.  
 rati, 457.  
 ratta, 100.  
 randhamesin, 165.  
 rasa, list of, -tanhā, 240.  
 rasābhibhū, 400.  
 rāga, māradhītā, 181; -ratta,  
 -rāgin, 100; -salla, 59,  
 413.  
 rāgussada, 72.  
 rājakhadā, 171.  
 Rādha, 23.  
 rāhumukha, 154.  
 ritta, 158, 199; -pesuṇa, 422.  
 rittāsana, 481.  
 rukkhamūla, 466.  
 ruci, 65.  
 ruppati, 5.  
 rusita, 498.  
 rūpa, 425; and nāma, 109,  
 276; abhimangalagata,  
 87; upādāya-, 266.  
 rūpābhibhū, 400.  
 rūpin, gati, 97, 137.  
 rūpupaya, 25.  
 roga, list of, 13; -phassa, 486.  
 lakkhaṇa, -pāṭhaka, 381.  
 laddhā, 3.  
 lapati, 48, 388.  
 lapanā, 387.  
 lābha, -kamyā, 237, 389;  
 -macchariya, 128; -sak-  
 kārasiḷokapatisamyutta  
 (vitakka), 501.  
 limpāti, 55, 135.  
 lepa, tanhā-, dīṭṭhi-, 55.  
  
 loka, 60, 471; six, 9, 29;  
 sadevaka, 447.  
 lokadhātu, ekā—mahāsahas-  
 sī, 356.  
 lobha, 15, 16, 261; -pāpaka,  
 422.  
 lola, 366.  
 lohathālaka, 226.  
 lohamāsa, suvaṇṇachanna,  
 448.  
  
 Vamsapatha (Amsa-), 155.  
 vaggasārin, 108, 329.  
 vagguvada, 446.  
 Vaṅga (Vaṅka), 154.  
 vaca, 299.  
 vaciduccarita (kilesa), 386.  
 vacipārisuddhi, 472.  
 vacimoneyya, 57.  
 Vajirā, 439.  
 vaṇṇamacchariya, 128.  
 vata (vatta), hatthi-, assa-,  
 go-, etc., 92.  
 vatta, 66; attha dhutaṅgāni,  
 188; -suddhi, 104, 106;  
 -suddhika, 89.  
 vattha, six, -sannidhi, 372.  
 vatthu, six, 11; ittha, anittha,  
 268; -acchedasamkin,  
 316; -kāma, 1; -vijjā,  
 372; -vipariṇāma, 316.  
 vadati, 86, 163; vajjā, 498;  
 vadassū, 173.  
 vambhayitakāraṇa, 319.  
 vasana, 495.  
 vācā, 504; parassa, 299; pa-  
 yutta, 389.  
 vācāyata, 220, 221.  
 vāda, 62, 63, 250; -kāma,  
 163.  
 vādiyati, 173.  
 vāri, 135; -ja, 203.  
 Vāsudeva, -vatta, 92; -vat-  
 tika, 89.  
 vikappeti, 97.

- vikampati, 195.  
 vikkhambhati, 492.  
 vikkhambhana, 6.  
 vigayha, 163, 285.  
 vighāta, 140; -bhūmi, 170.  
 vicarati, 201, 263.  
 vicinati, 398.  
 vijānāti, 442; vijaññā, 489.  
 vijigucchati, 465, 479.  
 viññeyya, cakkhu-, etc., 24.  
 vitakka, 386, 493; nine, 501.  
 vitarati, 57.  
 vidaheyya, 382.  
 vidvā, 93, 308.  
 vidhamseti, 5.  
 vidhameti, 5.  
 vidhā, three, 195.  
 vidhāvati, 414.  
 vinayati, 52; vinayā, 348;  
     vinayāya, 506.  
 vinābhāva, 122; -santa, 122.  
 vinighāti, 164.  
 vinicchaya, 186, 264; taṇhā-,  
     266; ditthi-, 267.  
 vinodeti, 454, 489.  
 vippajahāti, vippahātave, 149.  
 vippamutta, 331, 336.  
 vippalujjati, 5.  
 vippahātave, 149.  
 vibhava, 274, 282; =vibha-  
     vaditthi, ucchedaditthi,  
     245; rūpānam, 266; sā-  
     tāsātānam, 273; -ditthi,  
     245, 274.  
 vibhūta, 275; ñāta-, tīraṇa-,  
     pahāna-, samatikkama-,  
     277; -saññin, 280.  
 vibhūsā, two, 380.  
 vibhoti, 279.  
 vimamsin, 283.  
 vimānadassin, 295.  
 vimāneti, 297.  
 vimutta, 283; -citta, 284.  
 vimutti, -kkhandha, -ñāna-  
     dassanakkhandha, 21.  
 viyatta, 108.  
 viyārambha, 442.  
 virajjati, 138, 237.  
 virata, 314.  
 viramati, 168, 376.  
 virāgaratta, 100.  
 virādhayitvā, 312.  
 viriya, -parakkama, 487;  
     -samādāna, 476.  
 viruda, 382.  
 viruddha, 239.  
 vilaṅgathālikā, 154.  
 vivata, 96; -cakkhu, 354.  
 vivāda, 103, 167, 255; dve  
     phalāni, 307; -jāta, 260,  
     329.  
 vivādeti, vivādiyati, 173.  
 vivitta, 201.  
 viveka, three, 26; kāya-, 26;  
     citta-, 27; upadhi-, 27;  
     -cariyā, three, 158; -das-  
     sin, 222.  
 visajja, 98.  
 visajjanachanda, 262.  
 visaññasaññin, 279.  
 visattika, 8, 9, 247.  
 visama, 37, 41.  
 visuddhi, 138, 162.  
 visenikatvā, 174.  
 visenibhūta, 95, 96, 334.  
 visesin, 244.  
 visoseti, 434.  
 vihane, 509.  
 vihimsā, kilesa, 386; -vitak-  
     ka, 501; samkappa, 149;  
     -saññā, 207; -saññāsaya,  
     501.  
 vītagedha, 250.  
 vītataṇha, 211.  
 vītamacchara, 444.  
 vuccati, 431.  
 vutta, 265.  
 Vettādhāra (Cettā-), 155.  
 veda, 93, 204.  
 vedagū, 93, 204, 299, 431.

- vedanā, 109.  
 vedi, 286.  
 vedhati, 312, 467.  
 vemajjha, 213.  
 Verāpatha, 154.  
 velā, 504.  
 veviccha, 422.  
 Vesuṇḍa, 154.  
  
 samvasati, 423.  
 samvijita, 406.  
 samvega, 406.  
 samsuddhapañña, 289.  
 samsuddhi, 84.  
 saka, 252.  
 sakāyana, 301.  
 Sakunapatha, 155.  
 sakkāya, -samudaya, 109.  
 sakkhidhamma, 360, 400.  
 samkappa, 149.  
 Saṅkassanagara, 445, 447.  
 Saṅkupatha, 155.  
 samkhata, 72.  
 samkhamundikā, 154.  
 samkhā, 327.  
 saṅga, seven, 91, 432.  
 saṅgata, 126.  
 sacca, 287, 421; eka, 292;  
     puthupacceka-, 162;  
     -mana, 62.  
 sajjati, 387; satta, 23, 24.  
 saññasaññin, 279; -satta, 93.  
 saññā, yutta-, patta-, lakkha-  
     na-, kāraṇa-, tḥāna-, 193;  
     kāma-, byāpāda-, vihi-  
     msā-, ditthi-, 56, 207;  
     -nidāna, 280; -bhāvanā,  
     ten, 143; viratta, 207.  
 saññānuloma, anicca-, duk-  
     kha-, anatta-, 193.  
 saññāsaya, 501.  
 saññin, gati, 97, 138.  
 saṭha, 395.  
 sata, 478; four causes, 9,  
     19.  
 sati, 7.  
 satipatṭhāna, four, 14; -kusa-  
     la, 325; -dhira, 45; -puc-  
     chā, 340.  
 satipārisuddhi, 478.  
 satimat, 506.  
 satta (sajjati), 23, 24.  
 sattha, three, 151.  
 satthar, 446; hīna, 312.  
 satthavāha, 446.  
 sadā, 18, 244.  
 saddābhibhū, 400.  
 saddha, 235.  
 sadhammapūjā, 320.  
 saṇha, 234.  
 santa = nibbuta, 70, 253.  
 santa (sat), 350.  
 santi, accanta-, tudaṅga-,  
     sammati-, 74; kuppapa-  
     ticca-, 75; ajjhatta-,  
     185; ditthi-, 314; -vada,  
     -vāda, 203.  
 santika, 158.  
 santhavajāta, 198.  
 sanditthi, 288; -rāga, 300.  
 sannidhi, 372; -chanda, 262.  
 sappa, 7.  
 sabba, = dvādasāyatanāni,  
     133.  
 sabbattha, 133.  
 sabbadhī, 441, 443.  
 sabbaso, 421.  
 sabrahmacārin, 503.  
 Sabhiya, 71, 87, 93.  
 sama, 107, 194, 251, 441.  
 samaññāta, 153.  
 samana, 249, 265.  
 samatikkavibhūta, 278.  
 samativattati, 10.  
 sammatisanti, 74.  
 samatta, 65, 289, 298.  
 samanta, 409; -cakkhu, 360.  
 samādāya, 478.  
 samādhi, 365; -kkhandha,  
     21.

- samāpatti, four, 7; atṭha-, 108, 328; arūpa-, 281; asubha-, ānāpāna-, ka-sina-, 143; dvayadvaya-, 139; rūpāvacarārūpāva-cara-, 100; -ñāṇa, 106.  
 samāhitatta, 501.  
 samijjhati, 2.  
 samāya, 306.  
 samuggahāya, 105.  
 samuggahita, 76, 100, 193.  
 samudda, 353.  
 samecca, 94.  
 sameti, 284.  
 samerita, 410.  
 sampajāna, 395.  
 samparāyā, 261.  
 samparāyika, ānisamsa, 104; bhaya, 402.  
 sampavedhati, 371.  
 samphusitum, 181.  
 sambodhi, -kāma, 481.  
 sammā, 431; -ditṭhi, 188; -sambuddha, 58.  
 sammuti, 308.  
 sayam, 69.  
 sayana, 377; -sannidhi, 372.  
 sarasaparittatā, 43.  
 sarāvāda, 315.  
 sarira, 181.  
 salla, seven, 59; -viddha, 5.  
 savana, 188; maṅgala, amaṅ-gala, 88.  
 sassataditṭhi, 82, 245.  
 sahati, 423, 506.  
 sahapesuṇa, 257.  
 sāṭheyya, 395.  
 sāta, 265.  
 sātiya, 233.  
 sāpattika, 102.  
 sāmaggī, three, 131; gana-, 131; dhamma-, anabhi-nibbatti-, 132.  
 sāmanta-jappaṇa-samkhāta, 226.  
 Sāriputta, 445, 480; -samā-pañña, 179.  
 Sāriputtasuttaniddesa, 445.  
 sāvajja, -kamma, 313.  
 sāvajjanavajja, 313.  
 Sāvatti, 417-8.  
 sāsana, Gotama-, 399; pari-yatti-, paṭipatti-, 143.  
 sāhasā, -cariyā, 427.  
 sikkhati, 39.  
 sikkhā, three, 39; adhisīla-, adhicitṭa-, 39, 478; adhi-pañña-, 40; hatthi-, assa-, etc., 420.  
 sita, 428; sitāse, 91.  
 Sineru, 126.  
 sirimsapa, 484.  
 sīta, two causes, 486.  
 sīdati, 420.  
 sīmā, four, 99.  
 sīmātiga, 99.  
 sīla, 66, 188; -kkhanda, 21, 39; -vata, 66; -velā, 504; -samvarapariyanta, 483; -suddhi, 104, 106; -sud-dhika, 88.  
 sīlabbata, 188; -parāmāsa, 98; -pārisuddhi, 475.  
 sīluttama, -vāda, 309.  
 sujjhāti, 85.  
 suñña, loka, 439.  
 suta, 127; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 88.  
 suti, 187.  
 sutvā, 150.  
 sutvāna, 140.  
 suddha, 84.  
 Suddhatṭhakasuttaniddesa, 84.  
 suddhānupassin, 85.  
 suddhi, 87, 161; accanta-, 98; ditṭha-, suta-, muta-, sī-la-, vatta-, 104; magga, 324.  
 suddhimvada, 326.

- sanihinapañña*, 287.  
*Sundarī*, 64.  
*supanna*, *bhavana*, 448; -*vatta*, 92; *vattika*, 89.  
*supina*, -*gata*, 126; -*pāṭhaka*, 381.  
*suppahāya*, 29.  
*Suppādaka*, 155.  
*Suppāra*, 155.  
*subbināya*, 326.  
*subha*, 326; -*vāda*, 162.  
*Sumedha*, 453.  
*Suratṭha*, 155.  
*suriyavattika*, 89.  
*suvannakāra*, 478.  
*Suvannakūṭa*, 155.  
*Suvannabhūmi*, 155.  
*suvimuttacitta*, 507.  
*susāna*, 466.  
*sūra*, 171.  
*sekha*, 493; seven, 130; -*muṇi*, 58.  
*setṭha*, 322.  
*settha*, 493.  
*senā*, 95, 174; *Māra*-, 95, 174, 334.  
*seyya*, 350.  
*sevati*, 383, 481.  
*sessam*, 493.  
*soka*, 128; -*paridevamacchara*, 128; -*salla*, 59, 414.  
*socati*, 166, 428, 433.  
*sota*, 368, 433.  
*sopadhika*, 86.  
*sneha*, 426.  
*svātivatta*, 76.  
*hatthapajjotikā*, 154  
*hatthi*, -*vatta*, 92; -*vattika*, 89.  
*hadayassita*, 412.  
*hasa*, 378.  
*hassati*, *hasati*, 169.  
*hāyati*, 147.  
*Hāḷindakāni*, 197.  
*hitvā*, 331.  
*hirañña*, 11.  
*hīna*, 48, 103, 107, 146, -*vāda*, 167.  
*hiyati*, 428.  
*huraṃ*, 109.





